

၁၁၁

လေ့ကျင့်ခန်း



၁ / ၁ : ၁ ၁ ၁ ၁



\*d;

linhtet.com

linhtet.com  
Editing & PDF

linhtet (LinHtet Forum)  
linhtet (LinHtet Forum)

'kvd tBur?  
1998-cep? EDibmv?  
rsuEnzkyef,cdyld

## ausZt;wi f\h

p0w\i\ze f\p&mw0 fatmufygyk\* \v\rm; \ tultn\rygb\ rnfob\ r\z pE\ fyg/

x\h\umi h

(1) a' : , 0f, 0b\ef (r [ m0Z\h)

\refmpmXme? a&e\hcsmi faumv\y\

(2) a' :ci pefwi h(r [ m0Z\h)

\refmpmXme? a&e\hcsmi faumv\y\

(3) 0\atmi f\pm0i f (r [ m0Z\h)

\refmpmXme? rE\ v;wu0\h\

(4) 0\ax\p\ef? u\ci f\armi f\at; (&mr, ef\xn\m\yfi ef)

u\ci f\armi f\azmf (\refm\ [ \w, ES h\c&\p0\h;Xme)

r\bm;p\ yk\* h\h\

(5) u\ri f\atmif (\un\ri f\w\ h\h\le, )

w\h\tm; tx\ ausZt;wi f\ygon\

To Leslie

in loving memories

auol

tcef (1)

ptlzpftysurfm;tm;v 1987 cEpfwif rEav;wuolmf  
NreirmpmXmeü pwi lrpzsm;cltN /

t"uww&m;cltN Nreirmpmr [ mOZAb, lusrfacgip0rsm; Nzpf  
onf

auobnf usrfacgip0ES hywoufi yxr0Dq xNESuf  
csufu usrfacgip0rsm; a&Gcs, ppntaep0uwnfu trSwf  
xixifcltN avonf

oronf txuifwefausmitolb0rhuwnfu Nreirmpmu  
tvep0wDipm;clbl Nzpfonf Nreirmpmay oritfaMumifutvntf  
tawmftwef p0wDipm;clbnf xlaMumifvntf talccNym  
txuifwef atmiNriNyDaomtcg t\*lvypmes h ocsn\*Pxt&yg  
vsuf Nreirmpmt"ubmomu u fyqNzutsunzi h a&Gcs, cl  
olNzpfonf

l\rm t"uauifolb0 a&mu&omt cg l\rm auuuf  
pmu p\wfygOipm;clon/ xlaemuf r[ mOZAwef&mu&onf  
txdauoDp\wftOipm;q l\rm pmtr&tpm;r& auuupmom  
l\zpcclon/ xlaumuivnf, oN r[ mOZAb, lusracgipOf e&f  
cpv\wGfausuupmu\vy\ymoelp& a&Gcs, clon/

]vy\ymoelp& ....} x&pum;onf auoItw&uf tvefta&;  
Bu&aom pum;v\l\zpclygon/

auo\w l\rm pmw&f tv&b&irb&aom r&eif[ lonh  
twefazm\wpDu oru& pum;wifq&lonh tc&eftxd olv&  
wez&xm; p\wDi&pm;aom q&mO&e&fu& lusracgipOfsm;ES h  
, D\w& r\ria, mif&lyg/

]i gw&zi h q&mO&e&fu& &i f&csi &ellawmh ' &vmuysif&z  
aumi,fw&hausuupmu&oDqp(p) rwi&fu& l&ta[ h&od&m;}}

r&eif&ymonq&om x&pum;u&auo&qD&o, &aqmi&vm  
ou auo&ES h&elyw&csi fuy&vsufat;at;og f&l\zpcclon/

x&pum;u& l\ye&um;v&u&aomt cg or rar&vib& &uf  
ao&re&um a' gy&on;clN/

]bm&l\zpc&v& oligh&ut&v& l\ymcsi &wmv&[ ifat;og }

or p\wx&u&f&u&? em;rvn&p& at;at;og fu&lar;rd  
awmh&oli, &csi&u cy&ay&ay&, &armavon/



]]eiuv\rob\vm;? t\g ei\loremv\layg\

or y\ yifem;rvne\ \atmi\Nzp&Nye\von\

]]bm\zp\ remv\&r\iv}}\

]]a\bm\ ... auo\uv\ ou u\om&xm;wm u\ \v\ u\ f  
aygu\ v\ev\om? rsue\usy\ ei\m\ v\sm r[ \v\bt? eif  
ur\rsuE\av;u t\ypfui\ui\av; v\smo\vm;/ ei\rsuf  
e\av;u\ Mun\m\&i\av &i\X\at;om;wmy\ o\vm;}}\

]]t\....}}\

auo\ cut\p\ Ny\vu\&i\ vu\zm;rm;Nzi\ yg;e\p\oufu\  
tomt, m y\w\oy\vu\awm\on\ wu, \vn\ auo\bn\  
t\ypfui\p\ c\p\zg \syol\zp\on\

oru\&\w\w&u\ri\m\vu\o\Nzlo\ Nri\rm;aom u\ \cEm  
u\yxrq\ ow\y\ruon\ x\uemuf &e\vd\ \p\uaom rsuf  
Oefeue\ur\sm;? x\uemuf tenti, \av;axmi\yp\uson\har;  
&\rm;Nzi\ Oef&\xm;aom rsue\ncylo\ lo\ ? x\uemuf a\Nypf  
aom u\B\ylez\ \tv, \rsq\ne\c\ec\euav;? x\uemuf t\pOf  
t\H\wn\w\H\Ea\E&B\uaom elw\c\p\p\av;rm;/

or\ rsuDef\rm;on\ a, mu\m;wp\, mu\fu\ &i\fe\B\ur\f  
Oi\&e\ t\ve\De\av;rn\yp\Nzp\on\ c\H\maomar;&\rm;u acgi\f  
rmp\ wp\Z\w\X\ell\rn\yp\Nzpaom\vn\ tenti, \azmi\ \uaom



oiaomf auoDpwxlvnf q&mOD&efellul rdxuf &mxl  
 Nriom av;pm;zG f q&mwpODtNzprSvpyg; wptcgrQ pdwfv  
 vu& rawGrdbtc/ q&mtaMumifultvnf pdvDifvpm; wptcg  
 rQrpbrfclbwm aocsmgony/ 'geS lrm;avmiffbmNzpfv q&m  
 OD&efellul auou &ifeDcsionf[ k rDcifu aumutsubsyg  
 ov/

q&mOD&efellonf auoDv NrefmpmXmewG lomru rEav;  
 wuovf wptclvhwGf &ly&nf acsmarm wnMunqha, muhm;  
 wpDmNzpfonful rnbnth ausmiforQ rN ifellfyg/ auoDvnf  
 rN ifyg/

obnf t&yrefriri nprprrhpl Oifaeaom tom;ta&  
 &bnf/ qlyifu q&mwpba, muftaeS h&Srvkxi&aomlvnf  
 yg;vsm;aysmalymitaom qlyinhbnf q&m&ly&nful &itusuf  
 rohm;apehclfyg/ rsuchuawmh tenti, f yg;vsm;ao;rQ bsi f  
 onf/ rsufawmifaumhrsm; Oef&Bxm;aom rsufvhrsm;u tvsm;  
 entent&SnyD eufarhif pt&aeavh &bnf/ ehwlu alvmi pif  
 NyD clonf/ Oa&mywlfom;rm;\ ehwlrstNzpf\ elwcrfu  
 avmh q&mhwprsubvhrh tvsyqNzpfonf/ yg;vsyfum ylyef  
 uaomlvn;f ehxGvsyvefaomaMumi h q&mhtNyhrh wptcgwvpf  
 &Hrefracsmwpba, muN tNyhvSvES h wcsi bsi/ oiaomf vsy  
 aom elwcrfonlvnfaumit? oG clafaom arlaphonlvnf  
 aumif q&m\ a, muhm;ybaom EalE&ulrzsufqDeh fcs/

q&mO&ef f aNymifvmcgpu auou wwd E\$\*IPxt  
 wefausmitol Nzpon/ yirwuob? NrefmpmXmea&SwG f  
 ausmitobawG rotom Nzwb;wlt q&mh acsmifMunav&S  
 aMumif oli, tsifrm;u today;cp0u or rtNbclyg/ q&m  
 &ly&nacsmarm wnMunivma&m? taetxli EalE&vma&m  
 auod owk;rbm;y/ q&mwpOtaees h txivnt Budrd  
 om;y/ ohaomf auobnf a, mufr;rm;p\ a, mufr;tNzpf  
 wn&ci;u lowrlwwbom Nzpon/ xhaMumi hvnt q&mh  
 ula, mufr;tNzpxuf q&mtNzpfomri frlyd av;pm;&hav;pm;ch  
 rci;ub&m;tqbaNa&fr usewG faly m&cygon/

xhaMumi hvnt or\ usrfacg ifp0u&S u&BpfaNymifvtypf  
 z pvrutcl acg ifrmpyifwi fclvuf, cifuxufyif qNzwf  
 csufy hcl frvmclon/

p usrfacg ifp0rsm;u ra&cs, rd txuxuu q&m  
 q&mrrsm;\ usrfpmtyf pm&ifrm;u &nazppp lyd? p0f;pm;lydrS  
 qNzwc&ci; Nzpygon/ ausmupmes hywbouf usrf;rm;lypk  
 clom pm&ifrm;r ovrsm;rm;pm;pm; r&lyg/ OBOifarmiN yk\*H  
 acwfausmupm pum;aly? a':city\ a&Sacwfrermausmupm  
 rsm; avhvmcsu? a':oef,oef\ yk\*acwfausmupmvm pum;aly  
 ta&tom; (bmomaA' avhvmcsu)? a':oef,oef,O\ yk\*H  
 acwfausmupmvm Bud mykfrsm; (uspfrif treflawmf Nyefvrf  
 bmomaA')/ O&ef N yk\*acwfausmupmrm;\ AsnfES to&

(bmomaA' avhvmcsu)/ a':pef,pef,ri\ truef rehaumupm  
 \ OguszByk...../

ppm&itunlyDrSor\ usrfacgipOfism;u\ a&ecs, f, l  
 clonf/

yxrOdpm;ay; &mZuirm&haumupm? 'kvd Odpm;ay; yk\*H  
 acwODES h acwlv, lyf aumupmrsm; avhvmcsu? wvd  
 Odpm;ay; yk\*acwfrimpum;aly ta&tom; avhvmcsu/

auo\usrfacgipOfu Odpm;ay;tlzpf &mZuirm&haumuf  
 pmu\ a&ecs, f p\Ofxm;alumi f q&mO&ebf wpententefeshod  
 of;aomaelu q&mO&ebf oruunom rsufvhrsm;u\  
 b, fawmrSarled fawmrnfrxiyg/

]a':auoD&mZuirm&haumupmu\yxr Odpm;ay; wlv  
 q

q&mrsufvhrsm;rñ teuf&mi\zplyD rnfeubom rsuf  
 awmifaumhrsm;lzi h tem;u\y\xm;aomtcg p\vu\ azmu\G f  
 Mun&wwaom rsufvhrsm; lzpfob;av&bnf xhellu q&mh  
 rsufvhrñ auou\tenfi, foa&m\om txiao; rsufv  
 rsm;[ kxi\ri&\ /

'glzi h rñcif vwumu\vu\fa\ymaom pum;witw\u\  
 wpfqipum; wpfqilem;lzi h q&m Mum;oly\zplyvhrñ/ odr

[ kw r r c i f u l l w l l y i f q & m u l l c o f u y l u m & , y z o v l l p u m ;  
q l l y l l z p a y v l l r n l

]] [ kw y g w , f q & m ] }

o r w t l l w b a l z & i f q & m a & w l f a v ; p m ; o r l z i h r w l w w l  
& y l l u & o n l

]] u l e f a w m h t x i f a w m h & m z u l r m & a u s m u p m u l l r w i b i l b l  
v l l x i f w , l a b m i l u o f v e f w , l m l l a ' : a u o d r x i l b l v m ; } }

q & m p u m ; r n a p w e m u y l l r m ; o v m ; ? t x i a o ; r l u y l l r m ;  
o v m ; a u o d r a o c l w w f a c s l

]] u o f a w m h u o f y g w , f q & m ? ' g a y r , h t a l u m i f t & m y l l f e l l  
t a & ; t o m ; y l l f e p c k c l u & i f a w m h e n f e n f y l l u s , D e f v m r v m ;  
v l l y g } }

q & m u a c g i f c g , r f o n l

]] u l e f a w m f a w m h t l g [ m w r f ( r ) a y y g a v m u f e l l y l o i f a w m f  
r , l m l l x i f w m y a v / a ' : a u o d r m v d u m t u o f a w g b m a w g  
p p o f t c e f c l y l l o m ; v m ; } }

]] [ k w l u l l }

]] u l e f a w m f l u n l a y ; v l l & r v m ; } }

or tenfi, f tlvsvuf ][ m &ygw, fq&m)[ l\zvsvuf  
vuayotwif tlvsvuf vuayotwif vuayotwif vuayotwif  
rm;u q&m xlvsvuf;vubon/ q&mu vsvf, lsvuf auod  
pm;y&w f oixlvsvuf wp&wtsif\ wp&wtsif u p w d i f  
pm;p h lvsvuf auod vu&uav;rm;u a, muh;  
vu&v cyapmifapmif cyapmifapmif

tqkusrfacgipof  
wi b f ol trnf  
clwv  
ynmoi E pf  
&n& tsuf

&mZur m&h usmupm  
rauod  
r( ) (r [ m o z h a e m u f q h e p )  
1986-87  
&mZur m&h usmupm\ t&nf  
tao f u l q e f p p i w i n y & e f

tusausZt

yk h c w d \ v h a & ? , o h a u s r  
omoema&u avlvme h b n h  
tlyi? yk h c w d \ p u m ; a n y  
ta& tom;u b m o m p u m ;  
av; r s i z i q e f p p a v h m e h f  
on/

rmv\umtusOf

ed get

tcef(1)

ta\umi f,t&my\ f, av\vmcsuf

1 : 1

omoema&;

1 : 1 : 1

aumi f,r\y\y\

1 : 1 : 2

aumi f,r\y\om &n\G fcsuf

1 : 1 : 3

&[ efawmf avmu

1 : 1 : 4

bmoma&; , \un\csuf

1 : 2

v\ra&;

1 : 2 : 1

u\ef v\wef,pm;

tcef(2)

ta&;tom,y\ f, wi\y\csuf

2 : 1

\refm pum;aly

2 : 2

r\ef pum;aly

2 : 3

yg#\p um;aly

2 : 4

y\p um;aly

ed\

aemu\qu\w\

(u)

aumupmaw\&\ef,orf,xm;y\

(c)

tu&my\sv\csuf



- (\*) acwfopt\refmt u&mlyef  
(C) acwfopt\refm pmv\aygi f\lyefusrf u\pm&i f

q&mu yxr O\pm;ay; usrfpm&ufu\ zwft ly\wG f auoD  
u\ arm\un\ / auoD , ckw\ f r\w\w\&y\q\zpa\umi f, Nri &  
aomtcg vuf[ e\yvsuf x\ c\ f avon/

]]E&N\mp&my}} [ ky\w\w\ a&&w\on/

]]&S }}

or em;rvn\w\lyg/

q&mu oru\rsu\cyi\un\ /

]]a\bm\ ... ' \vmuf Bu\pm;ly\ plaqmi f\vmc&w\h\lyft m;awG  
u\ e&N\mp&my\w\ a\ymvmyg/ bmlzpf\w\q\w\mh ' \usrf acgi f  
pOfu\ly, Mur\ir\ayg}}

or p\w\fx\hSc\lyi f\p\Nzi f\ly\w\ubon/

]]&ygw, fq&m? ' \usmupmu\uler o\y\ola, mZO\wG fxm;  
wm q&m&w\ wi\awmhwi\un\tsi fw, }}

]]y\pum;alyu\ a' :auoD b, \vmufus, fus, f \lye\lye\l  
aq\GaE\ge\lr, \w\ xi\bov}}

auo\bnf q&m\w\cyai ;ai ;\un\ acgi f, r\robn/

]]u!er aq@aE@r@u y!pum;aNytm;vH r[ kwfygbt q&m?  
&mZu!rm&@usmu!pm y!pmrsu!e@ a&;xHxm;vHh pum;aNywpcbk  
wnf,yg}}

q&mu p!wftm;xubefv@aom auo!uH p!wfraumi,fovH  
NyH\Ny\

]] [ kwNyHv u!e!awmf!wH obavmu! t&@h!qH y!pum;aNy  
uv! gyf[ kw!vm;/ t! @usmu!pmuH ta!ccNy@ a' gu!wmbvuf  
(\*!)' i!owf!sw!c!wmu y!pum;vH 100 avmu!y!r[ kw!vm;}}

]]tm;vH!aygi! y!pum;vH 116 vH!aw!xm;ygw, f q&m}}

q&mu ych!w!e!Nyoni/

]]xm;ygawmh r!epum;aNyusawmh&m? a':auo! b!mawG  
xn!@q@aE@r@v}}

q&m[ m u!er u!awmf!awmf txi!ao;wmygy!vm;/

]]r!epum;aNy!r@ yxrqH Asnf, 35vH!e! o&12vH!u! t&i!f  
&@f!Ny!r!nyg q&m? Ny!@awmh, @f Asnf!aw! tow!aw!e! a!Og[ m&  
aw!u!Hv!vmNy!r!nay! q&m? a!Og[ m& wpc!csi!f&! teuf! "y!h, f  
t! @pum;&!acwf r!e!a!Og[ m& to!Hte!ef? aemu!Ny@ aNy!mi!fo!  
pep!aw! &i!f!r!p!aw! pum;p!w! pum;aygi!ou!a&mu! teuf  
awG t! gaw!u!Hv!vmNy!r!nay!gh q&m}}

q&m acgi!f!wpc!su!q!w!f! to!dtr!sw!f!Ny!kygoni/

xlaemuf elwcrfaxmi pefav;rm; auenwobn;&H oa&mf  
NylHuav; wptcsuNlonf

]urefawmf aumupm pldipm;ol tcsifcsi f &fyiful  
nwhitaeel aqfaEGLunhwmyg/ a' :auoN urefawmf wwE f  
oavmuf unhcsi fygw, }

][ kwuhulef ausZt wi fygw, f q&m}}

'gayr, h q&mht NylHuawmh unhwh Nylrst r[ kwfygbvm;  
q&m/

xlaemuf q&mu auoN pm&ifrS 'kvd Oipm;ay;usrf  
acgifpOfuNzwfonf

tqNkusrfacgifpOf ykacwOdes acwlv, fyl faumupm  
rm;avhvmcsuf(aumupm 15 csy)  
&n&G tsuf ykfaumupmrm;uN avhvmcifiNzi h  
NrefmwN vrb&?, Oausripum;  
aly ta&tom; tqiqihwlvuf  
alymifvNmylUlavhm qefpp&ef

tusausZt (1) aumupmonf pmaytalchtkwlrpf  
tNzpf toHoi fMumi f

tusausZt (2) pmvNaygif owyepyvsofi tzh  
webMumi f

tusausZt (3)

&mZOi& &mtwuf toHoi&Mumif

tusausZt (4)

aOg[ m& Nzpay: x&f;um;vmy&

tusausZt (5)

Ogpw&aA' o&r[ kwf pum;v&u  
to&Nymif& pon&w&v&mo&&  
e&fygonf

rmw&umtu&f

ed get

tcef(1)

ta&Mumif,t&my&f, av&v&mcsuf

tcef(1)r&Sxyc&m;aom omoema&? p&f&a&? , O&ausrl  
v&r&a&? tly&cy&a& acgifp0&r&m;u&q&mu rsup&0&Mun&Munh  
o&f& \/

]]a':auod w&m;p&i&a&u& tly&cy&a& acgifp0&atmurf&  
xnfygv&? ' &rmw&umx&r&h&av&mh&w&m;p&i&a& rygygv&}}&

auod q&m&u&av;p&m;c&u&v&p&w&zi&h&arm&un&um tr&f&  
u&0&e&f&u&f& \/

]] [ kw&u& q&m? u&f&r ar&b&f&ygw, / acgifp0&oy&oy&f&f&  
tcef ao;ao;wp&f&k&xyc&f&f& xn&f&u&fyg&r, }

q&mu acgifw&p&f&sun&w&um auo&p&m&u&u&i&Munh&v&u&f  
onf

tcef (2)	ta&tom;yf avh/mcsuf
2 : 1	pmvHaygi favh/mcsuf
2 : 2	aOg[ m&avh/mcsuf
2 : 2 : 1	vHcsi femrf
2 : 2 : 2	vHwefemrf
2 : 2 : 3	emrfaygi fBud m
2 : 2 : 4	ou#rStoG fNymi f vmaom aOg[ m&rm;
2 : 2 : 5	yg  rStoG fNymi f vmaom aOg[ m&rm;
2 : 3	Oguwnfaqmufyfavh/mcsuf
2 : 3 : 1	OguS &&&
3 : 3 : 2	OguS aygi f
2 : 3 : 3	Ogu>rf
2 : 4	pum;alya&[ efavh/mcsuf
2 : 5	emrOdooe toH
2 : 6	Bud mOdooe toH

q&mu auo~~p~~m&i{tm;vu zwly~~p~~ tenfi, f ly~~v~~m  
on/

]]' lusrfacgi f p0e~~l~~ yw bouly~~p~~ a' :auo~~r~~ñ c~~u~~, G fcsuf r&ñ  
ygbt/ b~~l~~ A v~~l~~ \* & yz~~r~~ñawmhenfent n~~b~~ñ;w, e~~l~~w~~w~~, }

]]bm rsm; yg v~~r~~h q&m}}

q&mu auo~~r~~su~~v~~m~~r~~sm; u~~l~~ wñ~~w~~n~~r~~ñ~~u~~n~~b~~l q~~t~~sñ~~r~~ñ f  
wpprS r&ñom alymi x i f on~~t~~ez~~t~~lyi~~l~~ubm l~~u~~n~~r~~ñ alym\ /

]]em rñf t p~~t~~p0~~a~~v? O~~p~~uk~~v~~m;e~~l~~ y~~y~~ñ;O~~p~~au~~s~~m&i f a&ñ~~a~~emuf  
v~~u~~ew, }

]]t~~l~~... u~~r~~er 'gp~~p~~0~~l~~ly~~p~~ a&;xm;wm r[ kw~~u~~o;b~~t~~avq&m?  
v~~u~~e~~y~~pu&u~~w~~ñt c~~g~~usawmñ t b~~d~~'mep0~~e~~n~~t~~tw~~l~~ñ f p0~~f~~o~~ñ~~;rñ  
yg}}

q&mu tenfi, f o a&m~~c~~s i f[ e~~f~~ p~~u~~ñom t ly~~ñ~~ñ~~z~~i h]aumi f  
yg~~l~~y~~l~~Daumi f yg~~l~~y~~p~~ [ k q~~l~~ññ /

]]' gq~~l~~ñ i f 'x~~u~~t w~~l~~ñ f r[ kw~~l~~b~~t~~ayg~~ñ~~ ly~~p~~wmygy~~l~~ awm~~l~~um  
O~~p~~z~~l~~v~~w~~ñu~~l~~ O~~p~~azarmi f wi~~ñ~~ a&ñ~~r~~ñ o~~ñ~~;xm;r~~o~~ñr, ? \* & p~~l~~u~~l~~ly~~p~~  
lyi~~ñ~~ay;v~~u~~o~~p~~? obmywdt a~~l~~umi f v~~l~~ a' :auo~~d~~o~~v~~su~~f~~om;e~~l~~}}

q&m[ m v~~w~~p~~z~~u~~f~~om;u~~l~~ t ly~~p~~ñ~~l~~u~~ñ~~ñ~~w~~ñe&m~~r~~ñawmñ o~~y~~f  
awm~~r~~, hy~~l~~y~~l~~ /

q&monf auo\ wwd O\pm;ay; usrfacgifpOfu\hwmh  
cPom v&unhvonf/ cPav; MunhUfvmawmif q&m  
u c\, Gfcsufu\aw\zpatmifaw\o\;ao;\

]a':auo\ avmuxy\yef ripma&m or\vrifpma&mql&f  
rrsm;v&fblvm;}}

]] [ kwfuhrrsm;awmhrrsm;ygw, f'gayr, h....}}

q&mu auo\pum;u\Nzwfvsuf ]up&ygblav/q&mBu\  
aw&\ rSwfcsufu\ apmiNunhuao;vmaygh [ k cy\re\re\h\ym  
onf/ x\hemufx\&mrSx&yfonf

]urehawmf xifvmawmh 'kvd O\pm;ay;u\ csay;v\tr, f\l  
wlv, }

x\hemuf q&m acgifwp\csuf n\lvly elwiquily\ x\ut\h  
o\;awmhonf/

ZM\fvqefy\frhawmh q&mO\&e\l f e\w\zwfonhtw\ f  
Nzpfvmclonf/

usrfacgifpOfu\ppp&;tz\rsauo\w\w\wpO\csi fac:, l  
aw\q\h\omaelr\h q&mO\&e\l fesh auo\pum;tenti, f alym  
Nzpmuonf/

tcef,xrS Nye\X\ufvmaom auo\u\ q&mu cy\wn\wnf  
vmelw\qufonf/

]]b, t\$ f\ja':auo]]

auoDq&m\ulcyEef,Eef,uav; Ny\Nyvlu\

]]q&mxifwltwlf, Nzpfvmvmyl q&m? &mZulm&auumupm  
ul usOf,vEf,v\q\wh a0zecsufel? yk\acwf ri pmpum;alyus  
awmhrm;vEf,v\q\wha0zecsufel y, f\luw, av}}

]]' glzi h....}}

]]q&malymov\j' kvd O\p;m;ay;csay;v\ufygw, }

q&mu igra\ymb\vm; [ hom trlt&mrs\ v\Orlybl cyf  
wnfwnfpt\p\ft\un\zi\om auou\un\on/

]]a':auoDv\tyw\tu\tnaw\ul uEawm\ul tm;rembl  
alyme\fygw, / uEawm\ yk\auumupm av\vmcsufusr\ tw\uf  
tppt&m&m unh\itqibofygy}}

or wt\w\o Ny\&, Nyvluavon/

]] [ kw\uhaus,Z\wi fygw, f q&m}}

p\ozih vuaxmufux\u q&mO\p&eef\onf auo\N  
yk\auumupm av\vmcsufusr\ tw\uf w&m;O\icellxm;lcifr [ kwf  
aomvuaxmu\bu\uyol or [ kwf vrf\ne\un\blwpa, muf  
Nzpfvmc\awm\on/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx



tcef Eßf

tppt&m&m pepivus Nykvlyvwy&aom q&m Oð&efl f  
onfauoðtm;ausmiðoli, fuav; wpa, mufyrmoabmxm;í  
auoðp&rnhusfeslywouforl tao;tzuðstp pð0ñef  
Bum;ay;clbnf/

auoð usrfBuðuyfol q&mrBuðonf rðm;pleð hppful f  
rðaeNyð aelpOf pful f,rS rEðv;oð ausmi f,wufolzp&m auoð  
onf wplvwpBuðf pful f,olðon;í usrf,twðuf aqðaEð&\/  
q&mrBuðu pñfurfpepBuðolzpNyð tppuð pðvðvðfuszð  
avmðavmfcuðolzpñf ausmi f,olt rsm; &ðoalumuð&ðolvnf  
lzpñonf/ oðomf auoðtwðufuavmñNyó emr&ðg/ q&mOð&ef  
ell ftxyxyf nðMum;onñtwðf ol avlvma&om;onñzpñf  
q&mrBuð pðvðvðf rusð &m tcsuftvuf[ lí rððavmuf  
lzpñonf/

q&muvnf ortm; usrf0byll f? usrfpmu ll f? usrf  
aemuyl ll f cllm;ylutp p00nEMLm;clbNzpfonf/

]]usrf0byll frn wlluw, lmayl(\*\$)yg&r, l aemuwpfrsufn  
rn wib0f0f wu0lvtfnf yg&r, l aemuwpfrsufnfrn  
ausZlwiwfn yg&r, l aemuwpfrsufnfrn y&az(p)ayl tc\$yg  
&r, l aemuylDrSrmvum vmr, l tJDrmvumxhfnawmh a':  
auo0llusrfelloufq ll fwha0g[ m& &\$fvi;fswll bmvllxn h  
&rfnayl}}

q&mullor armMunlyl raueyfcufu ll vlvcealymr0fn;  
awmhonf/

]]ausZlNyllyl uferulla': wyfrac:yge llvm; q&m}}

q&mu pl&8om rsuDefeurfm;Nzi h orull plplMunlyl  
tvG lwlyifacgiffnwvlulonf/

]]&w, fav? urefawmfu tusi lygaevll yg/ rauou q&mr  
awGtm;vllxhfn toufti, lqlqlvm urefawmf &ylfygw, l}

xlaemuf q&mu cslrpfn Nyl&, favonf/

oronfacsmarmvyaom q&mulplwfrswrxifai;arm Nyl  
MunlylDrStifav roifawmygbt [ krsufnllcswulonf/

]]' gellq&m usrfaemuyl ll fpp0fwlltcgusawmh usrfu0pm&i f  
uawmh &\$fygw, l rswplwllav;awGusawmh ufer b, lyllell



]] [ kwfu]q&m}}

q&m0D&efi bonf ay:awmfrlb&m; ausmupm wptckwnf,uk  
erlemtNzpf oH&uavmuMumati mif avlvmyk avlvment, nEf  
Bum;Nyoclonf

]]' Bcwfrfn Ogusav;awGwlyD &Sfw, f'emr0dooe toH  
avmfavmf &fn;w, }}

or wwd epf ausmitolb0u oifc&aom pausmupm  
ulor ententyi farbaelyD

]]paom pum;eH Oguswluav;awGzDxm;wm 11aMumif&D  
w, f' Oyrm .... oMum;paom? r[ max&paom? rifu paom  
[ kwfw, f r[ kwfv; / aemuNyD twHftqNy emr0dooeNzpf  
whwumqHvpum;? Oyrm ... vlvum? owDgwum?i sufwum}}

oronf q&mpm;ylwGf ar;axmuhae&mrS uH furwfrwf  
xHfi t&Htao ay;, &avmuatmif q&mh trit&mu wnfH of  
wifrmae\ / q&mh tusvu&Hf tNzla&mi bonf re, fyg;yg;qH  
xm;[ elzih tenti, fNymvluav; Nzpaeonf / q&mu vlyH  
BuDwH rbawu ta0;rfwH q&m[ m oltofwuH uH fvwH f  
avDwvovm; rod xHbH EUeHucRwcrwf ofn;awGnyD  
uH fitawGuH f oabmuspH vptel NyHvlurbonf / p tNyH  
uyifq&mu NriNzpatmifNriMubonf

q&m tenfi, frsufrñifwefñ; \/

]uRefawmf aNymv\pum;xrñ bmoabmusp&mygv\l\ rau  
o\ [ kr;avonf/

auoD&w\&efwefñziñ q&m\ tñ;emoñ;um ab;u at;  
at;oç fu\ vññunñ\ñao; \/ at;at;oç fu rsuñxm;  
cywnñwnñziñ u, iq, rññyñ ray:aomañumiñ auoD uref  
uweñ tñ\kwvñ\ñ&onf/

]a\bmñ ... [ k\ mav q&m? ol aumiñrñykwñt uñçñm;cç fuñ  
&apvñbr\ owñDgtaygiñ,xrñ ig;v\ygv, fr [ kwñm;? tñ\ g;  
Buñpawñ [ m b, ãvmuñrñm; Buñvñurvñ\ uRefonñ;awñçrñ\ñ  
yg}}

xñtçgursat;at;oç fu ulu, ãñ owñ&onñ; \/

]auoñ [ if,xrñ ig; [ if,tBuñuqñyñ q&m}} [ k Oi ãñym  
ay; \/

xñtçg q&mu Ewñçrñyg;uav;rñm; aumñyñonñ;atmif &, f  
armñ\ñavonñ/

awmñygao;&\ ig;yef\*vmi g; u, ãyvñyñ/

]tiñ ...b, ãvmuBuñovñqñwñmñ, Zemvñpñxmiñftvñm;  
&ñvñh ig;BuñtmeEñqñwñmñwñpñ, Zemñrñ b, efñrñ &ñvñ\ a':au  
oDowñm;}}

]] [ i f t i f ... u l e r a r h e w , f q & m ] }

q & m u a u o e s h t ; a t ; o g f u l w p f v s h p u n l y d t e n f  
i , f y k u m p m & u r f w p c k w f c s w u b o n f / x h a e m u f l y e a r m h  
M u n i u m a l y m l y \ /

]] 12 r h a u s m a u s m f 13 r h l e d y g ; & f h a y b / t h g w p f , Z e m & l l  
t v s m ; a v } }

]] ' g l z i h , Z e m w p f a x m i & v h i g ; B u d [ m ... ] }

o r o n f y c h w e l u m v p c e l l y k v l u r l y e b o n f /

t & m & m & n & i l z g b a b m x m ; o n h a t ; a t ; o g f u a w m h  
t o k u f i y i f & , f u h a v o n f /

]] a l b m f ... ' g e l l r a u o d u s r f l y k p k v h e & m r h \* P e f e l l  
b , f a w m h S O g u s r p & b l a e m f / O y r m 474 c k v h r a l y m b l o u & m z f  
474 v h a l y m & r , / t j g a w m h o d w , f r [ k v f v m ; } }

]] [ k w f u h o d y g w , f q & m ] }

q & m u u l e r u l u a v ; v h o a b m x m ; a e w m y l /

x p u m ; u h w m h o r z o f r a l y m v l u f y g /

q & m e s h t e n f i , f & i f e d y k a o m r h c i o n f X m e x l w f f  
a u o e s h q & m l y k & , p u m ; a l y m v f i p u m ; r & p u m ; & h i p m ; y b l  
a & m u f v m a v & \ /

]]auo\rm; o\faumi\wmyl q\ygAUZma&m tu(')  
AUZma&m epa, muawmi}}

xpum;u\Nymvuaom r\ci\rsuef\ri\ tNypuit\piol  
wpa, mu\ tN\rs\aw\ri\mu&aom\vf\ rsu\rm;\  
remv\om t&\fta, mi\ur\z\ze\ yg/

x\rc\rm;w\ fauod\p\wysu\ru\ b, brsro\atmi\z\zd  
z\bu\pm;&i\ pum;u\vuavsmn\ax\zpatmi\ x\ef\or\fa\ymae  
&ww\on\ p\tv\rs\ulor tver\ef\w\on\

]]at;at;o\ &, fr\ci\fu iglu\om\z\p\vf ' \vmu&epcsi f  
ae&wmv\ [ i}}

at;at;o\ fuavmh x\p\ht\w\ f, ayghyuf\yuf &, \armvmyg  
y/

]]ig cPcP\ymov\ol remv\ayg}}

oroni p\vin\p\ri\p\ri q&mO\B&e\ \ tultnr\rm;u\  
Nzw\awmu\yp\z\tx\dp\w\ut\vuao;\ / o\om\ q&m\apwem?  
q&m[ m q&m\y\y\ o\am\z\ou\bur [ kw\ol apwemellyg i gh  
u\ulh\vm\z\p\ri\yg/

]]bm remv\vmv? igxy\alym&O\rv\m;/ ei\of\ t&y\ri\w\m  
v\ol remv\z\p\ri\y}}

auobnfi g;ay ig;vurebyg; Nrihont&yef hlvavsm  
a\y\p\om u\ h\&b\z\p\on\

]olv\awmh eifu cg;ao;&icd re&h\ u\ h\ [ kwib\aygh  
[ m/ 'gayr, ht&y\ri\y\ alcov\ v\svmu\awmh

]awm\y\ [ , frefr 'pum;steir h\alym&w, }

auo\awmh at;at;og es\pmv\i t&sy\bnfol Nzpf  
avon\ auod &u\&v\i aogr\i h\ump\rf\ymuav;rsn;Nzmae  
onhyg;lyies\p\ufu yefao&a&mi f &b\h;ww\on\

]aemu\y\ q&muei\ul\oy\\*&p\uw, h\avauo\ei\itw\uf  
wu\ol\ym ya' om pmapmi h\aw\ul\bmaw&h&r, h\q\wm p\w\f  
&h\vu&h\ n\efay;w, h\av/ u\ h\w\ f p\aqmi\fray;&h\wrnf  
ygy\ [ m/ t\h, f'gawmi\q&mu raumi\fw\w\h\&h\w\w\w, h\awmh  
olu\ h\w\ f pmt\y\aw&h\uae r\svpkxkw\ay;csi DDr\h [ ]

at;at;og fu twndaygu\ rsue\h\zi h\alym\y\DrS cyf\ uf  
[ uf&, h\armon\

auodoru\rsu\apmi f x\h\ur\

wu, h\wrf q&m\ ynmom;ygyg e\h\csu\&h\w\mr\st\usawmh  
olw\ol\h\ [ kw\ q&m\oa&h\awmhawmft\y\h\rsn;u\h\nf olw\h  
cl\om;&r\h\ [ kw\ auo\h\om q&me\h\wp\cg aq&aE&w\h\ f tod  
ynmvnf&v\uf rcl\si p\w\h\rsn;yg&cl\von\



wpfcgu yk\*hcwfe mr0dooet o\h\aqGaEGMuon/

t nEf,emr0dooe[ laom acgi f,p0\zi h or\ausmupmrsm;  
xrSemr0dooersm; a&Gxkwfxm;onfu\q&mu , li Mun\

p? x\ tMui f[ laom emr0dooersm;u\ zwMun&i fu  
q&mu t\ypfwilzpa tmi fwi\

]rauod yk\*hcwfr hawmif ]tMui fygwDgusaemufuae ]x\  
ygwDgusv\ufy\ o\&w, fqlvm o\uw, / 'gu\hxmufy&k  
av\vm&w\rauodrob\q\hwmhawmhawmh\vmf\h\vmf\}}

oru pum;v\hrsm; Ogursm;u\ v\h\&n\&bm&ao;aMumif  
q&mu\ b, f\h\apm' u wue\fygrn\ent/ or elwfq\wp\h  
N\h\oufob\;cluf q&mu OgusvpaMumif u\ t v\w\&w\fy\

]tMuirifum; Nrwph\laom w&m;ri fwn\ / x\hif\  
trw\wsmum; to0w\rn\wn\}}

or Elw\crf\sm; tenfi, f\hu\um uav;ozG fyif Orf  
en\fo\;avon/

]O\armi h\zwi &\ NrefrmOgus z\h\usrf u\ rauod aoao  
csmcsm y\ f\h\atmif av\vmO\? aemufvpywfu&if aqGaEG&  
atmi }}

q&mu cy\wn\wn\h\ymawmh or\ rctsi p\w\sm; Nyn\h\O  
vmclbn/

aeES DD aemufvpywf aqGaEGwltcgrfn emrOdoemawG  
tm;vH aMunubeap&r, f q&m/ q&m rsufvHyl;ofn;ap&r, /

Jaom}ygaom emrOdoersm;? Jaom}rygaom \*IPft&nft  
csi fNy emrOdoersm;uHaoaocsmcm aqGaEGNyvur, /

q&m ihuH vufqEWfqucsi fvmmap&r, / xHtawGuH  
at;at;og ftm; zG hNy mawmh at;at;og fu &, hrmum ]p\vf  
Bu\vf&snfv m;uG } [ kcellovHc&r f favon/

orb0xbH q&m Oia&mu f mylu tv&ofarO nifom  
v&f,olzi h or b, fMfS owtxm;rdvupOfn q&mu auoD  
ES hawmfawmf eDu yaenyD

auoDrweHaom bmom&y f v pckuH p\vf ygO i pm; uRf,usi f  
olzpHaomaMumi h or q&muH txiBu ronu b, fMfS Ni f  
i r&aom tcsuH zpfn/ oHaomf p tcsu f v pckvnt f aMumi h  
ores h q&mtMum;u & ifeDr yHicH f rvmNci fawmh rNzp f ve&m  
b f [ k auoXifon/ oHaomf op rfa, mu fm;wpfa, muES h  
op r f re f rwpfa, muftMum;rH quboG f rwpck&vmzHu awmf  
awmfuH rNzpeH faom upv pck y/ q&meS h orMum;u tNz pft  
ysufuH auoDb, fMfSem;vneH p f r& f yg/

usrfNyKqJ yxrepf uleqHofn;onft xd q&meS h auoEpf  
O\wnf pm;y f v p f vHwnf rH v pckgrO rxH c b f onfuH at;at;  
og f toqH zpN/

or\ ausmifom;rm;u\ pmoicsefswpyg; t\cm;tcefrsm;  
w\fauo\&br\ u\ p\fr? OmPpfr, tulefu\ or\pmwrf  
tw\uf to\csxm;z\q\zwixm;on/ q\zwonhtw\fvnf  
or\p\w\ ausmupmrsm;ay:w\ y\tyxm;clon/ aemu\vpael  
&wembr\ or\ ausmifom;rm;oi&rn\ oi\cefpmu\ avh  
vm&? r\swp\lyexkw&onfu wpzu? usfNy\p\ef v\tyaom  
pmtlypmwrf;rm;u\ pmlunfw\w\ &\&? r\swp\exkw&onfu  
wpzu? on\um;x\w\ r\ci\Ny\ax\h Elw\cef,qupum;  
rm;u\ , O\uszg &m\zp\atmif p\p\ftal\zay;&onfu wpzu?  
auo\ p\w\ftm;vyc\efq\wmyif r\&bavmu\lzp\clon/

x\ta\umi\vnf, or\xb\ q&mw\znf\znf, eduyfvmonf  
u\auo\ow\ly\cl\cif, lzpygv\frn/

at;at;og\ fuiawm\auo\es\pmv\fvnyw\ol taw\ot  
bu\&bl[ kq\ayv\frn/ ta\umi\frn at;at;og\ onf v\ech  
aom o\H\p\uwntu c\p\ol &n\fpm;&cl\y\ a, mu\fm;awm\awmf  
rm;rm;\ rsu\fv\rm;u\ zw\&\mw\ f u\rf,usi\taoma\umi\lzp\av  
on/ x\baom at;at;og\ fyiv\ f q&m\rsu\fv\rm;u\unh  
ly\ q&m\p\w\ [ m r\ci\q\frvm;? auo\q\frvm; aOcf&\zp\ae&  
avmu\atmif q&m\rsu\Defrm; wn\frat;puc\N/ x\ta\umi\ f  
a\umi\vnf, auo\tu\rcw\w\w\cl\cif, lzpygv\frn/

wphaellawmhat;at;og es hauoD&wembr@lrefmpmXme  
xlu pm;ywplvHrñ epa, muxlvsvf udlwD, mltanz  
vHrm;lcpaeMupOf q&mOD&ebha&muivmclon/ tcefayguD  
es hrsuehcsi f,qH lzphaom at;at;og lu tvsiplriN/

]a[ m .... q&m}} [ k lyH&, Elwquium rwlww&yvlu  
awmHsauoDvnt uref,uwet&yfi Elwquimlu&on/

]xHfyg xHfyg/ urelawmf vrfMukvH Oifvmvmyg/ Oboef  
NriHrm; &Hvm;vH}}

]q&mOboefNriH aelv, f 2em&Hvmuf NyeobH;w, f q&m?  
ref,uDiHyrSNyer, lvH aNymobH;ygw, }}

oufvuham at;at;og NtedwGf auodu cyalumi  
aMumif&yaeclon/

]aHbmf .... [ kwfvH;? ' gqH urelawmfH vobH;BuH}}

xlaemuf q&mu OboefNriHpm;yqH S ukvm;xHlvplvH  
qG lum auoDwHpm;ywGfOixH/N/

]b, es mJ rat;at;og ? oHqp(p)twGuf awmlawmf  
tvly&yaeNym;}}

at;at;og lu rsupayguif ywlrwwf &, larmí acgit, rf  
avon/

]]r[ kwibot q&m? 'guaw&D , m\ talzaw&g/ uferNzi h  
pmtlyawawmif tprzw&ao;bt q&m&V/ tcrS q&m&u&y&r  
eif awmawmpma&e&lwmyv&c&u&rdw, }

at;at;o& \ urfacgip0r&n y&r&eif\pum;a&ly&Nzpf  
on/ q&mu ly&k&b&my&avon/ rww&w&y&q&Nzpaoma&u&ob  
u&arm&un&i x& &efar;qw&ly\

]]vurlynmonawGb, e&pr&st&ly&v&rau&ob

q&m&h rsue&fir&n oa&m&f[ efu& &st&un&ir&ao;\ / raw&Q&y&g/  
wn&w&om? ten&i, Ea&EBu&paom rsue&st&xm;u&b&m aw&Q&  
\

]]w&f&c&R&w&b&m; ausupmr&n vurlynmonawG&oy&raw&ob  
&bt q&m/ b&m;&ly&w&aw& ob& fom&g&v&mw& ob& farm&u&ve&f&w&  
&ly&w&aw& a&&n&a&w, f&q&w&my&ly&gw, / yef,y&b&rm;t&Nzpf b&m;  
&ly&x&k&x&ly&w&a&ts&w&h tww&ynmonaw&ay&gh q&m}}

]]w&f&c&R&w&b&m; ausupmq&w&mx&uf oi&bu&dt&be&E&bl  
ausupmq&w&mu y&bi&aw&mr, frau&ob ygarm&u&ob{armi &u& rl  
tw&f&a&y&g}}

]] [ kwfu&}}

q&m&ez&ir&n ac&R&pu&av;r&m;p&lv&suf n&pr&pr&h Oi&fae\ / or  
tv&G fw&ul ac&gip&n&w&v&uy&gon/ x&a&em&uf w&f&c&R&w&b&m;

ausmupmw0f oraw0&aom vurlynmonfrsm;u0&wlyvuf  
on/

]pnfon? yomon? cut0fon? ukvm;ye0wsm? Nrefmyef  
wsmontaw0ayghq&m}}

q&mu acgife0ndvly0 ]'g tBurtyl [ kw0vm;} [ k pov0ar;  
on/ q&mES hwp0p0wpc0ly0 em0zpw0l f }q&m 'gu0er tMurf  
y&0o;wm q&m? tacsnoy0usawmh p0tmi0xn0fr0ay0} [ k tN0  
qifa0cay;av0&0om auobn0 v0wpc0p0uav; xkw0v0uf  
uav;ym &, Mura0von/ x0aemuf or\e\*Ea0E0tw0l f  
Nye0f wn0i0ra0tmif \*0p0u0ly0i0Mubon/

]ze0fon0 aZ, so0a0usmupmr00usawmh ye0c0st0ww0ynm  
on0 ta0Mumi0a&m? ye0w0rf tw0n0ynmon0ta0Mumi0a&m yg  
vmw, }

] [ kw0vm; b0maw0v/}}

q&mE0w0cr0fr0n oa0&m0awmh0awmh t0ly0k0uav;wp0ck csu0bsi f  
a&mu0f0m0ly0 csu0bsi0ay0mu0u0G b0n;\ / q&mu tr0n;u0csuf  
csu0fax0mu0z0 t0ly0p0&0n apmi0em;axmi0r0n0ly0p0r0z0i0h pm;y0ay:  
vu0ax0mu0um oru0p0t0p0u0Mun0a0eon/

q&mu tokuf &, barmawm/ q&m bmaumi h &, f  
wmv/

]]q&amp;m bmeJvwmvJ[ i}}

]]bmvl rat;at;oç fu uleawmf pulobellmvvtr, fv  
ar0nvi fxm;ovm;}}

]]r [ kwfygbl; q&amp;m? um;olhMum;vlufrd/vlyg}}

<http://linhtet.com>

]]um;ygygw, ? [ h&S h av/ rat;at;oG f v t m&LupmxJ  
a&m u h ev h z p r f n yg/ u l e a w m u m;u c g w h f v h t o p h n h a e w m  
y}}

]]t h ....}}

at;at;oG f b m h z p f v h h a v m u f &, h a r m c s i h a e r e f a u o D  
p O f p m; i r & y g/ w p &, f w n f &, h a r m a e a w m h o n f/ a u o u & h f  
& m u s r n p h i N y h a e & a o m f v n f q & m p u m; r h n &, p & m r y g b t [ k  
x i b n f/ q & m u m;u t h r i f t m; h z i h p k v h y w h y D p u b l u v n f  
t v e f q h n b n h z d u f u m;u a v; h z p a v o n f/ q & m o n f o h v G  
b u r S a i G s r f o m a o m r b r s m; \ w p D h w n f a o m o m; h z p f o w h  
o e f a y g i f r s m; p h n c s r f o m o n f [ k o & o n f/ o h y g v s u f p z d u f  
u m; p k v f u a v; u h b m a h u m i h r u f a r m p h x e f o r f x m; o v h a u o D  
p O f p m; i r & a c s/ o h a o m f p u p o r h o r e S h b m r S q h ? q & m h o m  
o m q & m z d u f u m; r u v h a r m & p ( p ) r h f e m u m; y p D p D a u o D t y l  
w h y m; o m; r S r y g a c s/

]]t a t; w p c k h a o m u r v m; a u o h

]]t h ....}}

a u o D t h t m; o i p h n q & m h u b u h v s h u n h r o n f/ q & m h  
r s u f e h u c y w n h w n f/ o h a o m f q & m h r s u f h r s m;u t e n f i, f  
e h n h e o v h y ? t i f a v ' g o r p o l v x i h z p r f n yg/ q & m [ m b, f  
a w m h r q h p t & S w i f r m a o m r s u f h r s m; h z i o m b u n h a v h o n f/



]]aeygap q&m uferw ...}} Ni f,zBu&pm;aom auoDum;  
ulat;at;oG \ axmufcblu zlvTfoh;\

]]aumi fw, f q&m? uferw a&i wbaewmelltawmly/ ' gay  
r, h q&mu uferw Bu&nfwlyg&ap? uferw &wembr&ll  
taumifq Bu&nfv}}

xlaemuf b, fvrS aronvixm;aom q&mO&efell es h MUH  
&nftwbaomufci[ baom tNzptysuf Nzpay:vmawmbon/  
q&monf Owbaeus wlyfhtuul crwfxm;clon/ vnfuwH  
&SftustNzlvu&shes h tNzlaNymufuav;rm;ygaom a, mvk  
csnf &n;a&mi fuaoaooyfoyi Owfxm;\ / bmlzpfvHrm; q&m  
' Davmuf acsmarmae&wmygvH ausmifolbOrhuwnfu q&mh  
[ elyeftrlt&mu aooypn wifw, r&ef auod owfxm;ryg  
on/ olaomf q&mu, ckv tveeDuypn aw&aomtcg  
or\ tNbpn cDu;vhu rzhuG ellawmbacs/ aemuNyD  
q&mO&efell es h , ckv &ifeDpn tat;q xlzqvmu Nzpf  
avmi NzpfhuDor [ kvfv;/

]]' geU rauod apmapmu Xme&Hcef,xHn urelawmbu wpck  
ckar;rvHvm;}}

auobnf &Sufu&SufuefNzproh;atmif b, fvrSx&efcKyf  
i r&vUawmbacs/ Munprf q&m uferu t&vMunbaeclyg  
ovm;/

]aMbmf ... [ kwfulq&m? 'gayr, h...}}

'gayr, h ulefbmom ulefyj &szwawmr, f[ laNymvluZl  
raumi fwwfaomaMumi hwpfyll fwpplzi h&yfxm;vlu&on/

]bmVJar;c&f arlob;vllvm;? [ kwlvrm;}}

] [ ift if? b, farlvj q&m? [ hr;&rshawG rsm;ob;rvrm;  
vll}}

]pmwptgar;&ivj Bu&nZluu rauod ay;&rny/ q, fg  
ar;&ivj Bu&nZluu rauoday;&rny/ 'awmhrepemat mif rsm;  
rsm;ar;ayg}}

q&m[ mou auodtwuf r&, &yg/ olaomf t&m&muu  
&, &izG babmxm;aom ra&at;at;oG luawmh tokuf  
&, farmaelyeavon/

]aeygapq&m? ulefr q&mquvmyd ar;zll ar;c&fawpk  
xm;vlufigr, / tckvll q&m 'ulvptcgwpaVvmvlef, ulefr  
bmrSar;zllraumi fbltaem}}

] [ m bmlzpvlv}}

] [ lv ulefrtaeel q&mu oabmaumi fwl f, a&mi fr  
wubiiblav? q&mquu av;av;pm;pm;vmyd ar;&r, h ar;  
c&fawu q&mvmvlef, ar;vlur&if q&mul rav;pm;&m usrn  
ayg}}

]]t... rduo]]

xlaemuf q&mu l\&l\&l\q? at;at;oG lu cluxlcuf  
 vef &, l\yefawm\ / bmlzpfv 'lavmuafwmif &, tsi fawmv /  
 auod tenfi, fraewwrx l\wwf lzpbf;ygof / zetclxl  
 u a&clw l\aygavmuav;rm;ul ptpuun&if vuZsm;rm;yif  
 wlecgaeov l\irbnf / a, muM;awell wppm;yvntf rx l\zt  
 wmuafewmyl rduo eipwawcl wifxm;prf / 'lavmuf rl  
 ysuraeel / oronf vufsm;wleaesip l\ zetclul vuZog;  
 eptzulzi h tyul l\xm;vlurbnf /

]]aumif yv&if b, l\yellu&rnfv}}

[ if ... q&mar;cefBuDu wlvluwv /

]]uRefu l\ri fclul\yefnf q&m / auodu ysOfrem;uav}}

]]aMbm f...}}

q&m bmrS quiralymyg / wnlv l\om fa l\ENZih Bu&nf  
 Buw&mu b vstMun l\ / ab;wapmif l\ri &orQ q&mlrsuf  
 Ebnf n l\p p h acsmarm Oif yaeonf / oG cl e l\om ar;aplvpf  
 Olurfn rkvlq v&lvu&d mlzih aoaooyboy&v l\xm;clbv l\if  
 prf;vsu&bnf / "m; &&mw l\ bmv l\ bntem&v l\svnf raw  
 wplyi f wv use l\eaom rkvlqkv l\ tptersvnf raw

q&me\$ hyxr0DqHtBurfi&ifeDcG Mulaom tawOtBuKwG f  
 auoWlepā, muf oypum;roG MubI q&mht aNymuK apmi ēe  
 Mu\ /q&muvnf, pum;entofzpz&m xbum;0H frn aNymp&m  
 pum;r&bvyif wlvqWbaebnf/ q&mhteDrn uyxH ēe&  
 aom auopwusOf usyvōnf/ orwWuplyD Ewfuquzlvnf  
 roiēawmācs/ aemuēawmhauoWv raewwf rxH fwwf aMumi f  
 ppNzpaeonful q&m &yrbn;yl\ /

]ul... Nyer\$bxifw, / Mu&nftwGufausZfwi fygw, fAm  
 aemuēaelawGurSawWUwmaygHwH

auoWlepā, mufvntf &Hcef&&moH Nyeāvōufvmmu  
 aomtcg at;at;og fu ....

]eifq&mub, fvHriV}} [ k;ar;onf

]b, fvHriV? [ kwfvM;/ q&mu acsmw, ? EalEBuĐw, /  
 'gayr, hynm\*IPiententfarmubvm;vH ....}}

]eibHatrSy? igar;wm tHgr [ kwfbt/ q&m 'DuH ouf  
 oufvmw, fvHrxibtvM;}}

at;at;og fultutwāwmhor rsuēñu NyHapHph

]bmVJeifbmZmvfvrfawGxG DDrvHv}}

at;at;og fu &, farmum acgit, rfavonf

]]at;av w 'gawG xilrictuf ray;aumifbteU wlv, f  
aemP 'gayr, h wpckclawmh aocsmw, ? apmapmu Nri fuGfrst  
rRcifNri bth; & ifeiulylyD remvlt hawmh aocsmw, }}

]]remvlt&w, qWmuvnf uU lrf olxubmwlt&nf  
tcsi, wpck&vayghat;oG &W tJguUeihtwUf\*IPf, l  
prfyg[ ]}

xpum;uU bmaMumi h pWfygvufygaNymvlt rtf, or rod  
yg/

]]aemuUyD aocsmvmwpck&o;w, f rauod ei haemuUyU f  
rth 'yUfq, lmf[ DawUlpelvtw&awmh, }}

]]tU... bmqU lV}}

]]qU lvmaygh q&mht&yU t vUeqU&vS 5ay 6vuraygh  
ei ht&yf uvefuvm;BuDuU [ luf[ DvixypDlyD q&mell, DvUuf  
awmh q&mu ei xuft&yelcsi fovU lzpfob; a&m? , DavOnuf  
wlefu i gMunxm;w, ? rvUubt auoU eif nyzeyf yg;yg;  
uav;ylpDawmh 'grSq&mu ei xuUyNri bth;rth}}

auobnf aumvyausmi folzpuwnfu cbaO;ao;rU f  
rU fS hizeyftNri lrm;uUbm pDvmclbNrfth , clqUvU falcmuEp&D  
lyD , clS uU fS lbrS rqlhaom? qU lrf[ lvnf arOnvitzU

taMumfr&om a, mu&wpa, muftw&uf c&p&mz&yf&av;  
rm;u&p&v&v&/ a0;y&ao;on/

]i gaowlt xd' &eyrstyl p&rb? o&v&}} [ &cgi&rmp& N i f  
v&ur&/

]at; at;? i gapmi f&unf&u&or, }

at;at;o& fu Ew&rf&ly&í rs&apmi f&x&um Bu&f&o&av  
on/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tcef ol

rEAv;wuovf NrefmpmXme q&m q&mrrsm; em;aecef,  
onfpmoitcef, epcef,pm &sfvsm;aom tcef,&sfvwpctyi Nzpf  
onf/ q&mrrsm;tcef, [ k qf, bkvwfym; onh wplbultcf, es h  
q&mrrsm;tcef, [ k qf, bkwa&xm; onh wplbultcf, oboef&  
aomvnt, Mum;rñ bme&rs Ncm;rxm;acs/ xlaMumi h q&mO&ef  
E Npm;ywv f auoES t;t;og f Oifx fi wppwvp&maqG  
aEGBuv f [ bupet& q&mrrsm;ae&mrS rñcifw wptcfv  
tutwfMunhewwfon/

auobnf wwef for q&mulpmrar; Nzpfa tmi f \* &plufyg  
onf/ rñcifw tutwfMunhewwfon p&rfxwvelfr csnfawmh  
r [ kwfyg/ q&mO&eflonf yswf, buwvhes f, qd Nzpfaeaom  
aMumi xrefrtrsttpm;xb a&ma, mif ygoñ;rñ p&rfom  
aMumikom Nzpfygonf/ auobnf a, muñ;wpa, muful csp

Nrwehqrqm;esh &ifeburf0izlyif tveDefav;olzpyg  
onf

xlaMumifvntf em;rvnhaom ruNym;aom tcsuftvuf  
rsm;uwweforQplaqmi f;xm;NyDrSq&mbxbl auobbn;a&muf  
aqGaEgcbnf/ tBurfta&twuf enfeborQ enfapvhaom  
aMumitzp\ aemuNyD q&mqqbn;vGif b, fawmrQ wpfa, muf  
wnf robn;blat;at;oG fultazmac:cbnf/ olaomf auoD  
b, fvyj a&niwrtf;xe;csybnitzpap rrtciN xNEsutsurS  
rvGwclg/ oronf auoM ywDef;usiul \*&rpufolwppD  
yif or\0efwluu owrtlyrb raeel fvmuatmif auoD  
tay: r&bqweel folwpfa, mufzp\

xhelwGf q&mu ausmupmpum;alyes fywfboufi yk\*hcwf  
]t}tomlykysm;u a0g[ m&acgif;p0atmuwGf oDncm;u@xnh  
oGf NykpoibMumif auoDutBunylaqGaEgcbvonf

]t-Asnf tottEtefel t-o& tottEtefu aNymwvmvm;  
q&m/ ufer tJgultBurfzsi f;rsvfxm;NyDyglyD

] [ kwlyDv? tBurfzsi f;xhfn xnrSw&rhaawG &ho;w, ?  
]t}ul towftNzpfowm &w, ? tNrpftNzpf oHvm&w, ?  
[ kw&Hvm;}}

] [ kwfu}}



]]t'g u Oyrma w e l x n l y D N y & r, / ' b a w m h t N r p f t N z p f o l  
w h O y r m 2 c k 3 c k a v m u f u l l u l l & w l y r v m ; } }

' g r s m ; t v e l v G l u a o m a r ; c e f u a v ; a w G y g /

]]O y r m q & m &, f & m Z u l r m & a u s m u p m x l u y l a N y m l y r, l a e m l }

q & m u r l y l r &, f p l u l u n l u m a c g i f n d w l \ /

]]r e l q l w p u m ; u l l o l w l a & x m ; w m u ] r e } &, l ] t l l &, l w G  
x m ; w, f q & m / a e m u l y D ] w l q l w l p u m ; u l l ] w l e l t l e l w G m ;  
w, / ] \ } q l w p u m ; t w l u f ] { e l t l w G m ; w, l q & m / t l g r s l  
a w l u l a N y m v m r [ k v l v m ; / t l g [ m ] t } & l t N r p f t o l t E e f a w G  
r [ k v l v m ; } }

a u o l a v o l w G f o i c e f p m u l l y l l e l l a o m a u s m i f o a y g u f  
p u a v ; \ t m ; w u l a u e y & l y r s l r y g O i a t m i f b, l m l S x e f  
o r f x m ; e l l p f r & l y g / q & m u r s u a r b i f t e n f i, f w e l l a u G u m  
o a & m l r v l l y l l a p l a p h l y l v s u f a c g i f x y l n d w l o n l /

]]' g x u l y l y D & S f N y O D r, f r a u o D ] t l t o w l u l l z w l w l t c g  
] t } u l b w l x m ; w m [ m o & v l l o D l c m ; z w l a p c s i f v l l r [ k v l b l ? o &  
r y g w l A s n f & l l o p e f t a e e l l z w l a p c s i f v l l A s n f v l l o a b m x m ; N y D  
z w l a p c s i f v l l t o w l y x m ; w, l q l w l t a l u m i f u l l r a u o D & S f N y &  
v l l r, l b, l e S l v }

][ kwfuh ufer rsvfxm; ygr, f q&m/ aemufty q&mz pfp  
csi fwmu t-o& tvhaw t-Asnf tohaw uhw&wh  
aumupm& pmaumi fa&? emrnawel Oyrmazmyay; z t f v  
ufer & s fnyay; z [ kvfygw, haemf q&m}}

][ kvfygw, }

][ kwfuh ufer bu kpm; ygr, f q&m}}

auou rsvpxw f xhtcsuul rarht mif cyofufuf  
a& rsvaecuf q&mpm; yqob rsvreaom crrar tsvaom&el  
uav; wpck vsi trep aOba&muvmcbnf/ xhaemuf nifom  
aom refrybaom alcohzeuav;/

]]a bmf ...r}}

q&mt o h n Muiemrtlynh xnfxm; ovxi&onf/ au  
od acgifarm muntzpatmif Zwxetofxmx; z rvityaom  
aumi harmuntzpatmif nynyvubnf/

reionf q&mES eduyph , if, EEDUav; &yv suf nym  
aeonf/

]]rd tcrsow&v vma nymvm/ 'aeln rwttrf b&m; uql  
av? uuehuu ttfu zwcfvufvme? vmr, f r [ kwfvm;  
[ i}}





q&muu ucwawmh taeusy[ ef wppuirs ray:/ auoD  
 ES h rncifu wpvshpuni Elwcrtuav; rauum Nyiyif  
 Nyhaevuao;\ / q&muu Mun&onfr Nzpay:aeonh talc  
 taeu auexyaeu\ / auoNyphr yMunty&owa&arhu  
 a&muhaeom wluuuvpaumi vtrsm; Nzpaelyvrm; [ k clpm;  
 vlu&on/

]aumi fNyD ' glzi h q&muu taEhi ht\$ uf cPcP ay;rdvh  
 twuf u l b, bluu awmi fye&rvv[ i? q&muuvm;/ rD  
 uvm;}}

twvvel fq orharEtnhtmi f Bulpm; [ eaqmifxm;vsuf  
 u o&yaqmif otryNyiavmuot [ k oaeon/ auo rsueh  
 wif wifrm&vtrsm; xitsi xif[ yaeel on/ p tNzptysufu  
 auoD tvelfpwufelvson/

rncixhS bmpum;ohS xUay:rvmaomaumi h armMunh  
 i Bulpm;NyNyvuao mtcg rncifu yclav;welfvsuf oa&mf  
 avmfawmNywmeS h qbfr;\ /

]ul ... avmavmq, fawmh rMumi h taEhi ht , S/Nzpaemu  
 NyD rDof;rsy uuell? rDnyeawmrvv? n apmapvmclhem}}

auobnf a, mi f, rfNyD qlyxm;aom vubdqlyu alz  
 csvluN/

[ eaqmi f o y faumi f w l r e f r /

x l a e m u f r i t i f v n h x u b o n / c d u s ; p & m a u m i f w m  
w p c l u r i t i b o n f b , f a v m u f y l p w l w l e o n t z p a p n i f o m p o n  
z e u a v ; c s n f a l c v s f v s f w w l c i f y i l z p o n / b , f a w m l r s  
w & s y & s y w z s w f z s w f r l u m ; & /

] r i t i u u a v ; v l y A s o l t i r r n o l t i , f q h q l a w m j

' g a y r , h o l u l e r x u f t o u b u d w m y l q & m /

q & m u r i t i f u l o u b u h n n n N r i a p c s i f y & y g & l l / o l  
a o m f a u o d \ p w l x w l f a w m h o u b u x c l u f a p m l u m ; c l o n f [ k  
o m , l q a l u m i f q & m o a p c s i f v s o n /

] [ k w l w , f a e m f q & m ? w c s l r e t r a w l m t o u l b , f a v m u f  
y l u d u d p w l f ' m v l u & i l u s u r v m w w l u b l ? u a v ; q e l w w f  
l u w , ? ' g u l u l e r w l c l f v l w & r f a y g j

o l a o m f a u o d w u , f c l r v l w a l u m i f q & m & y r y l \ /

] u l ... u l u l f w l a p m a p m u t a l u m i f N y e a l y m l u & a t m i ?  
u l f w l b m t a l u m i f a q f a E f a e w m v }

t e m ; r n w p c s e l v l o w d t a e t x m ; l z i h x l f a e a o m a t ;  
a t ; o f l u p w l a y g l y g ; o n ; [ e l z i h a u o d a m q & m y g l u m ; & a v m u f  
o n h o u l y i f w p c s u f c s v l u f a v o n /

]]y\* h cwf]t}t o h t E e f a v q&m}}

]]r [ kw b t b f a v? t j D t v s i f u}}

]]t j D t v s i f u}}

auo d r s w p l u h N y e l u n f u b o n f

]]t e u z G h t x t N y K e m r O a o o e t a l u m i f q&m}}

]] [ k w l y D r s w r l y D e A h e l l y w b o u l y D t e u z G h t x t N y K w h p u m ; a w & w , f a e m f a w m i f e l b & m ; a u s m u p m w p t c x r f u h e p f r s t y g w , ? y x r y h f r f a v ? o h & ; x m ; w m / b m v h . . . } }

auo d y g a r m u O D { a r m i f N y k h a u s m u p m v u h a & p i p m t l y f u h v e f u l u \ / y x r q h p m a l u m i ; f a & E p a l u m i f u h q & m u h z w l y v l u y g o n f

]]o b & m q h i & c y f u , f a o m u l e & m l z p a o m o A h k r n f a o m b & m ; t l z p f u h v h o m a l u m i }

q&m u a u o l n o l u f u l y D a v l v m O m P & y l u h c f u s ; v h [ e l z i h a c g i f w p t s u b o m n d w l y \ /

]] [ k w l w , ? t j g b & m ; u h t e u z G h t x t N y K x m ; w m / a e m u f N y D & a o ; w , f a u s m u p m a u s m b u ? a e m u f q h p m a l u m i f r f n & [ E h u h t x t N y K t e u z G f x m ; w m } }

o r p p m a l u m i f u h w m h p m t l y x j z w l u n z l y i f r v l y g /





oñ;Nyð rSvpESh abmvfiu ychvG fvay0t\wxbñ cyf  
oñbñfxnñvñon/

]]' geñ rauoñ tm;vycseft yefalzenfu bmv}}

q&mar;cēfañumiñ iñaeqñzpaom auoñDacgif zswcel  
armñ;ygñon/ q&mu rñwñw&y&ifu ukñm;xñfwñf cñwñf  
xm;aom yifēñmiñwñyñtñuññ aoaooyboyf acguñē\/  
avmavmq, fñzpañ:aeaom trñpñsm;EShñb, fñrñrouñqññf  
aom ar;cēfwpñcñzpaomañumiñ hauoñtñumiññumiññzpaññ;  
pñfat;at;ogñ fu , aeltzñ yxroñqññtñuññf vñpñcel&, ñ/

]]Eñrñsñ&ñw, fñq&mñ&ñ}}

at;at;ogñ fu Oñññzay;ygñon/

]]rEñv;rññ wprñsñ? ysñfrem;rññ wprñsñ? opñmaqmññrññ olñ&ñ  
tm;vycseft tyefalzenfu \*pñwñmñwñw, ? pñmzñwñw, ? olñ  
tceñxñu pñmtñyñawññ &, pñ&maumññfñw, fñq&mñ? q&mñ pñwñDñf  
pñm;rññy}}

]][ kwñvm; bñmawñygñvññ}}

q&mu yg;vñpñom Eñwñcñfñuñ wñfñwñfñapñxm;aomñvññf  
tñcñsñuñcññfñ at;at;ogñ ēñññwññfñ &, fñwñmñrñvññzpaññonñ/ au  
oñowññEñpñ, muñvññuññcyñwññwññfñpññuññññvññññ/

]]\*smref \*E0ifqwh tnh&mif pmtly&shu&, ? acwlopf  
 \*smrefqwhicyaMumi faMumi f pmtlyBu&, ? 'h ririf&sfqwm; t\*f  
 vylomomlyef \*smrepmtlywptly&, ? aemuNyD [ mref [ uZ&U  
 pmtlyawG q&m/ ufer zwfwwforuawmh pmtlyemrnfawG?  
 od'w&, ? oifuDyfavG&, fav}}

]] [ kwfm;? t'g r&, &ygbt rat;at;og &U}}

]]ae0D q&m useao;w, ? awmrwprer&U pmtlyawfa&m  
 q&m? aemuNyD [ hvdgvi&U uAsmpmtlyvl ygw, / 'gayr, h  
 auou \*smrefawubylrefw, f q&m/ 'kvd urmopftaMumi f  
 &ly&S&UfwhZmwfum;awGqb, fawmrSrMunib}}

auobnf xh&mrS zwceX&yvluNyD at;at;og fuU  
 ychaytypfvluN/

]]ul ...awmfvmuNyDat;og ? ig \*smrefrefNyD \*smrepmawG  
 uhuuwhitNzptysufulei fuom &, p&maumi faerh/ q&mu  
 b, fawmrS&, rhr [ kwib? [ kwf, fr [ kwfm; q&m}}

q&mu ychweNyNyD cywnfnfnrsufhrh NyKvm\ / xh  
 aemuf olvufqftvluu aumuul lum a&SrS0baqmi xubh;  
 aomaMumi hauowv aemu u yvluubh;&on/

]]aemuwprstalyzU useao;ovm;vU}}

q&mu auobubol iMunfi p\prfawmh or tenf  
i, fNyKvLurygonf

]]yOfrem;rñ tm;vycæft yefalzenfvm;q&m? reutci;rñ  
ararpLur, hytyiav;awgtwuf lckrñ alrqay;w, ? aygif  
oifay;w, / trsw(1)ausmifull arariul puibdelvLuyw, /  
nae arariul oñ;Buw, /aemuf naeapmi fawmh ararelltwl  
Muufawmi&uw, / 'gxuf rñkyfawmhararh opyifawwula&  
avmifw, }}

]]auod araru vefclwh eßft p\wvavmuifwefu rEav;  
wllfvuñ&ßpi fwhq&m}}

]]rauol azazu&m}}

xhr;cæfaMumi h auod p\wftaEñi ft, ßuf vñOrNzpawmh  
wm MumygnYð

]]azazu aemuft raxmiell &efulerñ aeygw, f q&m/  
uRefarmi fav;v\azazellyvLufew, }}

]]aMbmf ...}}

q&m tenfi, f tm;wlltm;em Nzpfoñ;y&\ / bmrQ quf  
raNymavwmlyg/

xhellu q&m um;ay:wutgeð auowwu puibbuð pð  
wefvsvufrcellupOf q&mh tNyKrñ , ciuvhyg&tw&twftNyK

rs[ r[ kwbl xtlcm;pñ eueaeonf[ k auoXibon/ auoD  
 Es h at;at;oG f reftaqmuft0D\ a&SwG f t"ywdvrfuK  
 Nzwausmfoñ;MupOf q&mhum;u orwlab;r&usmvsuf xGuf  
 ayguqbK auGon/ q&mhum;pubuK rSwrpn aemuf  
 vshunMuawmh cyvstvsf um;Nywifaygufr nmvufuK  
 alrñufum vutyoñ;aom q&mrsuefrñ epepñumnyK vsu&D  
 onfulauoD tñopñ awvlu&awmkon/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

vlqwm u| fteptem;rn&beaom arlaravsmavsmh wezf|  
rxm;lzpbnh t&mwptclul tNkftqlfvktsiol wpa, mufw  
av ay:vmrsvktsi&aumifref odmwvwl[ efwygonf/

<http://linhtet.com>

ararq\i auoeyfi, fi, i tv, fwe\ausmi\olb0u  
wnfu azaz aemuft\axmi\ykob;uwnfu wptkvyre\tr  
wp00t\zpaec\wm, aelt\xd araritem;r\ rnbna, mu\m;  
r0r&tyg/ oron\vnf arar\k\sa, mu\m;rm;u\p\w\uefzG f  
&m pum;rm;u\ r\umcP bum;c\&aoma\umi\vm;ro\or p\w\f  
0i\pm;e\h\vmubnha, mu\m;[ li wpa, mu\fr&tycs/

v\echom olav;ep\ ausmi\olwpa, mu\l0uwnfu  
oru\ c\p\w\w\sonq\om ausmi\om;epa, mu\&tybnf/  
wpa, mu\ auo\w\Nre\mpmr\zply\ auo\kuf wpt\wef\bu\  
i, clawmh\obausmi\fy\i p\y\m;a&avmux\0i\ae\fy\ auo\N  
Xmeo\ r\umcPvmq? ar\on\vi\csuf rule\ao;aom pum;w\w\k  
t&yfta, mi\fyq/ auo\uvnf, ciu Ni\fc\fy\daomq\wzwf  
csuftw\lf, Obausp\Ni\fy, tr\ ol&kyu vny\w\baom obX;  
om;wpa, mu\N&ty&n\rs\ q\yiftenti, haumu\vsuf tom;  
r\N\z\azG\fy\ e\tsi\tsi\olaom\ olrsu\vm;rm;u ententi\ro r&\  
om;bt[ kauo\k\bnf\ oru\un\vm\0i\rsu\vm;rm;uawmu\f  
al\ymi\fy\ t&n\vm\ww\N/ tar&\ue&ty&s\aw\&tr\ re\trw\pf  
a, mu\N u\ vm\w\ \xn\fu\Nyp\fr\;aeolZmw\vm\w\wpa, mu\f  
\t\un\rs\ x\it\un\rs\ u\auo\da\umu\vnfa\umu\bnf/  
r\ef\vnf r\ef\onf\ ol[mol u\ fy\lum; val\ymi\fp\de\l\vm  
auo\ES\hrouf\q\ ai\pum;t\ra\N\maom, ObauszG &m\tr&\  
onh\w\abnha\umu\rs\ulor ententi\ro txi\fr\bu\de\fyg/

aemufvpa, mufuawmh auoesh wpEsfwnfausmi fom?  
 ohaomf t"ubmomcsi f rwMuacs/ ou pwynm t"u, l  
 onf/ pwynm, lolydol tlywbu vOOSubonf/ rsufvkrsm;  
 uawmh omrefy/ ohaomf Etinhzma&omrsufvkrst? tom;nk  
 pphph atmueWcrf tenfi, ykbnf/ t&yfuawmh ig;ay  
 ig;vur&om auokuf acgifwpfvhavmufrin/ at;at;  
 oG fuawmh oluH ausmuwvbuD[ k ac:av&bnf/ &shuf  
 aom t&yfzih yqncyfww zbzwobzi h oluunfvuvgi f  
 b, fawmh Soyfoycelceur& olwpuH fvkrn tvsqhu oth;  
 rsm;Nzpfonf/ olloth;awu eH fi Ncm;u oth;wluhaq;AMumNi mvvG f  
 ohaom &y&Sfrifom;rsm;\ oth;awvppp&&vylazgaeav&  
 onf/ 'gawmifrs ou NylvGfobth;ray:atmif Nylwwwfvmrsm;  
 onf/

xlvpa, mufuawmh auod, ckvHf cifi&ifeDq/ ou  
 at;at;oG Esh yH &ifeDonf/ tb, fAMumiqhaomf at;at;  
 oG Ncpfol uDifaZmesfolu tvefcirifaom oli, tcsifrs;  
 NzpfyD pphufwpfvHwnf BuDnyifaexH fMuaomaMumi h Nzpf  
 onf/

]]eifrefr &Nylm;}}[ k oluHwvHf auodar;wwlyD ol  
 uvnf ]][ ift if eiHupmihaewm}} [ k &, fovermovH anz  
 av&bnf/

r\z\z\av; pwi&ncsaom arv\ 'kvq ywf naecif  
wpckw\ f ol auo\&m opmaqmi fo\ a&mu\vm on/ ol&mu\ f  
vm\ci frn auo\ tw\ a&bu\dc\us, \zphavmup&m r&om\ f  
vn\ ta&ygaom tu\qu\wpck\zpc\bn\

orx\bl\ {n\bn\frsm; vmav\&maoma\umi h q&mra' :  
auo\ {n\bn\&mu\hew, f[ k ausmi\fo\av;wp\h, mu\ vm  
a\ymawmh auo\ tw\ v\ft\bo\h; ygon\ ararq\w\ f auo\ tw\ cef  
txdw\&u\di\vmr\hag\ arar r[ kv\vm aocsm on/ aemu\ f  
Ny\ araru e\ucif\rm;w\om a&mu\vmav\&bn\ auo\ tw\  
taqmi\\*w\hag\ub\ w\lq\wp\h&mu\hewmh taqmi\ f\yi\bu\ f  
a, mu\m;tpk\ta0;t\um;w\ f t&yft\ri\q\zphom x\bli, f  
csi\fu\ x\h\axmi\haxmi\ v\st\ri\fu\&\ aw\law\csi\fo\u  
]]ighu\ vu\zu\fo\y\au\rv\m;}} [h\ar;avon\ auo\lvn\ f  
]]at; au\rv\hag\]] [k csu\csi\ oabmw\vu\N/ x\i\fcu\wpck  
awmhxm;&on\

]]'gayr, heifighu\ tw\si\w\l\fu pum;a[ mi\haw\ye\hazm\Ny\  
ar;wmaw\Gavmi\fq\vmaw\Gbm\rsrv\ly\bo\vu\ uway;&r, }}  
ol\ v\o\su\h\om\ty\h\st Ny\vsu\ acgi\fu\ ol\av;bu\rf  
qu\w\uf n\w\vy\vu\h\avon\ x\h\ellu at;at;o\ ftaqmi\ f  
ur& aemu\vp\h\ell N\Ny\h\awmh\h\o\ltw\ES h t\yi\fygo\h;on\



tj DellurSj q&meS h rRciuf yx0Xmea&B&yfxm;aom  
q&mum;ab;rñ , D&yvuf NrwrmaqmiFS taqmiénfNy ol  
i , tcsifwpa, muES h pum;alymaeonuf awvU&on/q&m  
wUoHa, muvUuvn:f auowUEpa, muufu NriawUoñ;  
on/ rRciuf q&mhtedrñ uyaevUwvm tustsifxawmh  
rwwb/ q&mu orwUuNriNriCSif, zswcel rsuESvUuf  
aomaUumi h NyNyawmh rñ auoEWcrfsm;uñ tcsérD Nyenyif  
vU&\ /

q&mr trsm;pK\ xirifcsuf reaeNyES h wlyg&W/ olwU  
aNymonfrn q&mO&eeH eS h a':rDeiuf rbrsm;vntf oabm  
wlyDom; olwUcsifvntf cplurfOiaeonfwY q&mwUEpf  
a, muuf pmoicefNyify? NrefmpmXme\NyifywGf efa, mufwG  
vsuf ytytuyfuyawUu&awmhauo&ixrfr tenti, lawmh  
atmifouboulzpfom;clwm Oecl&ygrn/ olaomf, ciufwnf  
u aronvlyDom; talzwpcrU trsm;entfwl vG fupvuch  
vU&Nyaygh bmylzpfpzpf rDeiufaumifonf[ lawmh rk dwmeS h  
awGvUrbnf/

oiaomf q&mvvEpa, muf bmaMumi h vurfxyao; ygvrf  
auoEsh bmrOrywfoaom taw&wptclut tMumi tMumif

]]q&mO)&eeH u r eU vufxyawmhrvI owi fMum;w, f  
[ kwVm;auoDwh

]]wptcgrawmif pum;raNymzt;bt/ 'gayr, h wllqululu  
aumiawGtm;vH&lpum;0Hf,xrh ou ryl ig ouurivlybd  
vm? emrn&ifawmifroygbt[ m}}

oiaom auoXitricufi oibutgatmif rfi;h  
onfulaemufvpaellusawmhooonf/

oru yxrEpf Nreirmpmoi fwe;wG f Nreirmo' g oi faeqNzpf  
 \ / pmoitcet, tlyi bou faum&pf grñ q&mu q&mOBoef, Nri ES h  
 Nzwa vOnuobñ; &it auod pmoi faewmuH cyllumMumpHunh  
 obñ; \ / xllu auod qlyirñ yeta&mies f,qwpyG h yetxm;  
 wmuH swrñ / pmoitcet, tlyi auod Xme&Hcef, xboi vlu f

cæw f q&m OoefNri\pm;y f wpa, muwnt x fæaom  
q&mu awv u&on/ q&mvu x f e, tpO(c)wpftkyf u f  
xm;aomvnt q&m pmzwæelci f r[ kwyg/

]]r\*fvm yg q&m}} [ br Nyí Elwquáwmh q&mu Nyely  
rNybl x f&mrS x&y\ /

]]r\*fvm yg rauo t wefNyDo f;NyDvm;}}

]] [ kwfuh q&m}}

]]b, áwma v mu& ifrauodem&Duávmuft cæ&rv}}

]]u f r tck tm;NyD q&m}}

]]aumi fNyDu f rauo u aqGaEgp&m entent&v u f  
w b, f f;NyD bmpm;Mu& ifaumi f rv}}

or q&mu zwcel ai ;MunNyD csutci f ÉaÉq, f u&  
\ /

]]u wif r vuz u&nb f;aomu& if tqi fNyrv m;q&m}}

q&mu csutci f acgi f, r f on/

]] [ m .... u f wif r q q&m q&mr awG ausmi f om;awv  
trsm;BuDzpaer f ayb/ at;at;aq;aq; pum; alym v aumi f  
r, hq f r f a&Gygvm;}}

or&icfoblu or NyeMum;ae&\ / bmt''y, ygvd  
 taly;tvin;p0f;pm;Munfon/ talz vHOr&yg/ tifav? bm  
 aqGaEGcsi fovbqvm [ h&muawmh odvtraygh auou 34  
 vrfaxmi fuvuzu&nqf fultMulyawmhq&mvuctvluN/

]]' glzi h oth;p}}

cyvst;vst;rh at;at;oG eSha':vsvat; avoufvm  
 wmuhi&awmhq&mu uref,uwe, ....

]]rat;at;oG fu rac:bl u fclvuc&if rauodtwuf  
 bmrS qqq&th;&th; Nzprvmeibot r[ kvvm; [ i}} [ lar;av  
 onf/ auod vptel Nyvluu&if acgit, rfNyvluonf/ at;  
 at;oG fu auoulvulyEwqu&if q&mu yg NyNyvlu  
 onf/

]]at;oG fig q&me [ butP vluoth;rv a&mh tqG  
 aom}}

auodypay;vluomaomubr&& zrfqlyvsuf at;at;  
 oG fu q&m rriatmifrsupr&vlyvluavonf/

q&mu vrf 80 buedaom pm;yvvpfvlua&gonf/ au  
 odtwuf aumzeSh q&mhtwuf vuzu&nfrthNyD epha, muf  
 om; vrfay:oth;vmaeMuaom pubDrsm;? um;rm;ul ai;Munh  
 aeMuvwm tMumbu/ aqGaEGp&m&bnf[ hom q&mu pum;vvpf

cêfrs raNymbell auoUpNyð tmvmy ovmyaNymzHvnt  
raumi fwway/

aNymrnhaNymavmhvnt q&mu ed gefryst bJNAlefcear;cêf  
wpckar;csvHufci fNzpf\ /

]raelnaewefu rauoelltwawvU&wHusmi fom;u  
rauoeU b, fwywbouaewmv? tJ... tJg uH ar;cH&m&H  
&Hvm; robt,aemH}

q&mar;cêfuvnt wHvUfvm/ oHcomf pum;aNym&i f tH  
wHtrfwrflzpfob;aom q&mhur&, farm&ufyg//

]&ygw, f q&m/ ulefr 'ar;cêf uH alzvH&ygw, f yxrqH  
aNym&rHavmh tJ gau smi fom; r[ kwfygbt q&m/ ulefr ellwpEpf  
wnf atmi fvm yg/ qufufu NyHwma v/ aemuNyð ulefr ellb, f  
vHrSrywboufygbt q&m/ tJ [ H v oboufuawmh..' gayr, h  
ulefrwH oli , fci fawfygyJ q&mH}

q&mu auoUurnfeufaom rsuDefrsm;Nzi h ai ;MunNyð  
r&, frNyH acgifi qwNyonf/ xHaeuf pwrwnNi rfvQif Nykrbe  
usyHt wH f, azmrHmci fpm; yHv vufxHrsm;Nzi h wa' guH' guf  
acguHvsuf Ni rHbouaelyebnf/ q&m bmlzpfvH 'ar;cêf uHr;  
ygvrH or pwrHrH odeovHvH robt,vHvH &i fwzswfzswf  
celfmvHsuf aumzHgefuefufur, lum tour&Hb aomutsvHuf  
onf/

xlaemuf q&m\yg;v\yaom? ten:fi , f us, flyelaomelvf  
crfu wifcelapb\ / rOfalZmi fwpfaLumi f,v\apb\;Nci f\zpf  
ygonf/ NyDawmh tenti , f oG f\eaom ar;aphu\vufoDqlyf  
Nzi faxmufum auo\p\un\eaonf/ or q&mrsufv\rm;  
u\ onfwpfcgavmuf b, fwef,urS rxwvvefc\byg/ rsufv\  
csi f,q\;awmhauoDuref,uwe\ rsufv\ncypfv\urbonf/

]]rxtygbtav? &f\vupe\ q&m rauo\vu\ fa&u\ f  
wmu\ xyly\ pybyg&apO? rauo\ t\faxmi\yz\ tpttpOf  
awGbma\w\rm; ....}}

]]t\...}}b, f\Mar;cefBu\

auo\yg;Nyiefp\uf &f\cel aEfaxG\ / tenti , fwef  
&f\zpf\;onh Elwcrf,tp\ cywifwi\ zaphv\ly\ q&mh  
u\tm;wif\ Bun\bonf/ q&m rsufef\ysub\; \

]]p\vr&elaem\ u\ fawmif,yelygw, / u\ fu 'f\av  
rauo\ v\wvyfw\ ref,uav;wpa, muft\zpf aocsmcsi f\  
ar;wmyg? &w, faem\ ralZcsi f\J u\ fZ\vrar;ygbt}}

or q&m\ai;p\un\&if tenti , fNy\csi f\m\ / o\  
aomf rNy\&yg/

]]at;av u\ f\J bma\ar;rd a\ymr\ref,u\ ro\wmygbt/  
aemu\ly\ u\ fu pmoifaumifw, f\memrnBu\ayr, h pum;

alym oylh, f rauoD txlonziawmh uD fuxytsi fwh  
ref,uav;ell pum;alymwltcgrsrn nlvwlv, fllwlyg&D}

or\ES\Honf lyif,xepn wpetsuctelyDrS w' dvf dvf Nref  
qepn cleaelye\ / q&mqlvhom t"yij, fud auoD oabm  
ayguvufyglyD ohaomf q&mpum;rsn;u auoD tawGrsm;vly  
uayguvud uayguetsm lzpae\ / aeOD? q&m wnlrtrpn pum;  
alymell bonhtcse&muivmonft xd or Ntrboupn; em;axmif  
ae&rn/ bmpum;rs Nyer alym&? axmurar; &/ xlaemuf q&m  
u vUDSutswpctulzG alymonh olvwpfa, muN trlt&m  
rsNzi horuclcyfobuf alymvluawmonf

]]' D, f uD alymvwm em;axmiprt? uD f rauoD vuf  
xytsi fw, ? Mum;vm;}}

tD.... / q&m OD&eell bonf oru vufxytsi fawmi faewm  
vm;? nEMum;csufwpck ay;aewmvm;/ or q&mrsuefuD &DH  
pbarmlunzD avmawmbulpm;tm;wit, &onf / q&mu auoD  
ulrsuarbi fweD Munae\ /

]]uD alymvwm em;vn&lvwm;}}

]] [ kwuhem;vnfygw, f q&m}}

or lyk&, tsi faomvnt r&, &jyg/ q&mul rav;pm;&m  
usrhayg/ q&mu oru vufxytsi bonfbonpum;rn au







q&m[ moulonfvptcgawmh or &, farmrygonf

or onf trsm;pre;uav;rm;ublyif araruwvlyifg&  
ap[ k taMumifNyecllygonf/ q&mu rauo&lt;taru b, fv  
tarrstvl[ k pypao;\ / arar p\wESv Et nibrar onft  
aMumif? orbu v\wvycfh tawmftoifay;xm;aMumif? vl  
i, fsm;\ p\wfxm;u em;vnfvG faom txuifvefNyq&mr  
wpD\zpaMumif or q&mu t m;wuiba&m alymlyrd\ /

xlaemuf auod ararxH pma&; taMumifMum;vluav  
onf

ararNyeprmrh epywftMumvG fa&mu fvmcl\ /

]]q&mu t m;emvlu fvmq&m? araru q&mu awlcsi fae  
w, }

xpum;u at;at;og fa&Nryif alymcsvlu onf/ bmlzpf  
v\vbqawmh q&mu yxrqtburf vuxyzlaNymlyduwnf  
u auoEShepa, mu fcsifawvz rbutpm;awmblat;at;og f  
u tazmac:cl faomaMumifav/ auoES h q&m\qufqh&;  
wGfat;at;og frowlu faom t&m[ li bmrOr&yg/

]] [ kwfv m;? u f oth;awvlu r, fav}}

vli, fuav;wpa, mu f\&u&pr wukuof;aom q&mh  
u or Nyk&, tsi p\wNzi hai;Munhevlu onf



]]at;}}

orwEpa, mufNyfiwl &, farmrUonf/ xlaemuf auoD  
rsufesuUwnfypfvUlyD ....

]]'D, f ttaXmiUwptcrfn t&yf twUftwmxuf yUta&  
BuUwmaWG trsm;BuD&W, f oUvm;}} [ kyUwnfwnf aNymvUfyg  
onf/

]]Oyrm ...}}

]]Oyrm ... av;pm;r? , NunfuUpm;r? txiBuDr? vUaUvsm  
r? 'gawUayghat;at;oG &m}}

at;at;oG fu auoUuptptpUptUUnfvsuf

]]ta&BuUwma wptcvUo;w, }} [ kNywUawmuUptUaUym\ /

]]bmV}}

]]tcspUav}}

tcspUf ...../ tcspftaUmiUfuU or wptcgrUyf xnUrpOf  
pm;bUyg/

]]tcspUqUvm b, fU[ mrUvUat;at;oG }}

]]tvUv; ... tUzG fygvma; auoU a, muUf;wpa, mufuU  
vUxyUzUoU;pm;aeUwU reUrwpa, mufu tcspUqUvm b, fU[  
[ mrUvUvU ar;ae&aO;vm;}}

o\omf at;at;o\ fauot\am\umif tulebygonf/ p  
 touft&\ ft\daubnf, mu\m;wp\wav\ tay:r\rs  
 om, mp\vr\st\zihp\vfupm;clci\ r&\umif at;at;o\ f o\y  
 onf/ at;at;o\ fu u\ixm;onhZefcu&i\ulyp\sum re\l  
 cef\wp\ck axawm\rn\obmyw\p\st\zihaou\l\ tav;teuf  
 Mun\

]]vE\p\p\cp\w, fq\vmv\h\O\hmOE\p\ck\ m taw\wp\st\wnf  
 ul\y\aygi\fy\ aw\w\m? tonfe\sv\he\p\ck\ m wp\ckvnf\vl\efw\m  
 t\gr\st\ul\ac:w, fv\}}

]]b, fol a\ymv\m\}}

]]\*smrepma&q&m wp\fa, mu\y\av? ig zw\z\w\l\umufek\vf  
 csupmt\y\lx\l aw\w\m/ t\p\ma&q&m emrn\lucufw, f ig  
 rr\sv\rb\l/ olq\l\&i\ft"y\j, fuav;u v\sv\l\igr\sv\rdewm\}}

a\ym\fy\ at;at;o\ fu ye\ue\fy\m;ul\ rvsuf a&aq;\ef  
 tcef\ty\ib\l\ x\ub\l\;awm\onf/

O\hmOE\p\ck\ m wp\st\wnf\aw\w\m? tonfe\sv\he\p\ck\ m  
 wp\ckvnf\vl\cl\w\m\w\l b, favmu\fa\umi\vlubonhpum;rm;  
 v\dem\ vE\p\fa, mu\l\ m b, m\entef\rs taw\wp\st\wnf, r&\  
 el\l\bt/ O\yrm q&me\sh auob\q\ygawm\ q&mu vuzul&nf  
 Bulubonf/ oru aumz\Bulubonf/ q&mu aum\ye\p\rf\Buluf  
 onf/ oru prlqm Bulubonf/ q&mu auolul\c\sv\l\be\sh

q&monf refref lywouf vn; emrnft p&f, txif r&ch  
ol t&u&opm aomupm; Ncifr&vnf uif&f, ol \*Pba&&  
v&u&v&umif pm&if, Oifol pum; alymv&f ynmwv&v&olef  
rmeol entenf, ygaom vn; ol v&uxyf, ln&h ref, uav; \  
\*P&ou&u&x&e&f, o&f, z& ow&ol/ ref, rwp&, mu&u&tqif  
w&f, N&ri&h&x&m; e& p&f, ol p&u&ol v&w&p&, mu&u&t&or v&uf  
r&xy&v&f&b, f&v&u&v&uxy&rn&enf/

]]at;og ? eifellZmDifell oycspUwmyJm; [ i }

at;at;og fu rsuivNyl;vsufMunhavon/

]]eif 'ar;cefrst ighu 3Epbumwhtxd bmvll rar;ygvorh  
vll igtMbrw, fauoB&/ igelluZmfell oycspUwmayh/b, f  
avmuftxd cspovvlar;ODrvm;/ ol r&&if igho b, fMhS  
quityd &ywniv&rñ r [ kwawmbt;/ ol Nrpbudem;uNyeboh;  
&ifig&ixu &br0 tiftm;awgtulef oekvf, boh;ovllcpm;&  
w, / oluvlyd bmuhs pwtm&KJ rxm;csi favmuatmi f cspf  
w, hv}}

xpbum;uNymaepOf at;at;og N tenti, rñ ?ar\$pi f  
aom rsuivNhuav;rm;rñ &efvuawmuyae\ / elwcrfxl  
xl wlvuav;u Nyla, mi befvsu&bn/ or vuhlu  
auoBmtypifu pmtlyftaesñ lrm;u wpftlycsi f vluwvboh;  
aomlvnf pmtlyfemrñrm;uNri f [ erwlyg/

]]' glziheifvll bmvllr, Muao;wmvJ [ i }

at;at;og fu zwcelvshNunN/

]]yluqhv auoB tñaxmiwpcbrñ aemuixyfta&BuD  
wm wpcbaygh ai&Mu;vhwmuhr&lvh tñaxmiwpcbrñ tcsf  
qhwmb, fawmhrSt&S hZpeli b,wll {nlonlyw}}

at;at;og falymorOpum;awlu tqefwlu, fawgygvm;

auobnf Zefcu&ifa&m? xriyefue&m ypxm;vlu  
 Nyð ortcef\ wpckwnfaom r&nywifayguful tus, Buðq  
 zô typvlu\ taqmi{nfonf ES Nyðptc&lpfi tlyiburn  
 ausmitom;rm;? {nfonfsm; &Sfivifaely taqmi\*dwk;0  
 uawmh cyf[ [ uav; yô aeao;\ or at;at;og bubo  
 Nyeivshunlvubnf

]]' glzih eif igwEpa, muf vufxy&if bmawlvzpfvmeif  
 rvlv Buwiferlvzwprfyg}}

at;at;og fu ychuav; tomw&um auo&wiay:ol  
 t&elypx&fsvubon/ x&emuf olezay: Ouxæonhvll f  
 w&dqlyiaumufaumufuav;rm;ul vufzih qw&el yifwif  
 vlu&if auo&lpum;alymavonf

]]eif&q&meif vufxylu&if.... eif q&mul&hoalumuf&  
 &r, / q&muawmh eifull trefawg wpcklyðwpck ay;æv&h  
 r, / 'gayr, h q&mu eifitay:rfi b, fawmh&upuf&rfi [ kvf  
 bt/ 'gayr, hent&enfawmhcskyts, fv&rf, / ywDefusi fu eif  
 wEpa, mufuoylvufzuwlvZ&armi&v Nrifv&rf, / r&rf  
 aw&uawmh eifwlvvufxylyð vyf&avmuft xdei&mu&di&vk  
 csi p&v&ll remv&lvzpa&eluv&rf, / eifit&rf&v&eifu alcar&rd  
 ravmif vu&rf&rdravmi&æv& &awmh&rf r[ kvfot/ xrif  
 [ ifcsu&r, ? q&mulr, m;Ow&m;ig;yg;eltndlyp&v&rf, /}}



]]ig aysnr, t;ixim;[ i}}

or p&phar;rdwmh at;at;oG fu [ uf[ uf yufuf  
&, farmavon/ NyDrS&kwf&uf yg;pyfu vuES fit yfwm ...

]]eif aysnrnayg auo yxrylfrn eif ententawmh pof  
uofusyr, / 'gayr, heif oaysmvr, / aemuf wlnfzntf  
ell eif[ m tcfqwmul odmvtr, ? q&m wlm;refrvpf  
a, muf, mufell pum;nym&fawmif tJ defru eif owtypcsi  
vmvtr, }}

]]iguav}}

]]at;ayg q&muf eifrcell fawmufatmifcspob;vtr, }}

]]t..}}

auobnf y&efom;aom yg;Nyiepbouul vuZi fit om  
t, m ywboy&if ausZwipum; alymvurbon/ xlaemuf  
orw xrifaqmibub ausmiforsm;ES fitwl vrfavouf  
om;Muavon/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

rkla0

tcef wpf

Am\*DeD, m; qvif(r) y&lyat; pDu&uf topfwpAt  
 azmuifvlyD wpfvlyu Elwcrfrfswyivlu0f 'Bq;vlyf m  
 'DeItzD aemuqhaq;vlyzp&rnf[ k qhzwvluN/ 'g[ m  
 17 vlyalrmuf pDu&ufvnt, lzpcsi lzprnf/ 18vlyalrmuf pDu  
 &ufvnt, lzpcsi lzprnf/ bmaMumi qh Am\*DeD, m; qvif(r)  
 pDu&uf wplbtrf 14 vlyom ygaomaMumi lzpfon/ apmapmu  
 o&utlyef rwaqwpA, muu oluurex&DEp vlyvm;? ol  
 vlyvm; wluvluao;\ / reufu xkwaom qvif(r)wplbt  
 14vlyf oli, tsi fu wluao maq;vlyf 2 vlyx m;? , claomuf  
 aomwplvlyf aygi f vluvf 17 vlyf

ol ychwevlyvlyD rDncpf lcpum aq;vlyulrDn&vluon/  
 aumzlyef ueful aumuful lyDrS lyetvluN/ em&uul t usi lyg  
 aom rsupzih i luntvluawmh n 9em&D wppppfuluaoaom

em;xiEpbouful rodutuf Nykum? pmtlypifxhs pmtlywvpf  
tlyfula&fxwvluN/

AD pD paumh tbaumem; \ rEAv;ES h tNcm;Nrefma&Sa [ mi f  
Nllawmfrsm; pmtlyNzponf/ xlpmtlyul pwifv&av&it pdu  
&uivpivsh aumzNurfwpivsh aomuaomtvyful xlpsh  
rsm;twillf aqmi&uavonf/

obnf &efulehllwGf BuNyifaom tNcm;vli , frsm;ES h oyl  
rwaom vli , ivpfa, mulzpfN/

Nyif ylbP&fuawmh omrmebomNzponf/

oltouf 27 Ep&NyD tom; tawmftoih NzLoifonf/  
qlyifu Nrefmvrstwl\qlyiftwillf rnf&u&omvntf tentf  
i , faysm&Nymitonf/ qlyiful cywllwnsyav&bnf/ nmbuf  
rnf c&umifxm;NyD b, lbout&av&om cywllwqlyifaysmrsm;  
onf tentf, fus, faom ezNyiful rnbolrQ ta&nitf, suf  
ray;e&facs/ pmul verifpn tm&pluf zw&avhvmolrsm; xlpsh  
twillf obnfrsur&fwyxm;&onfrn 6 Ep&fyg;&NyD wplbouf  
u 525? wplbouf 575&om rebv&tc&ursm;ul u&baumul f  
y, ifa&miNzi hwyfqi fxm;\ / rsufv&rn omrefxuf tentf, f  
ar\$oa, mi&fa, mi&bnf/ rsut& tentf, f r&oma&umiNzp&E f  
\ / E&nacgifrnf e&nv&ay:aomvntf E&ntlu rqp&avmu&u&Drsm;  
onf/ Elw&cr&fuawmh xbnf[ kvntf aNymv&v&?yg;onf[ kvntf

alymvtr&/ txuElwcrfesh atmuElwcrfrsn:nf nlnmae  
onf/ Elwcrf\ tem;&prsm;xi&sn;/ rlaomrsutCES h cyppl  
xm;av&laom Elwcrf,wlu wlu laomtcg tNwrf relufy  
ulyfaewwfolwpa, muftNzpfyphusom;avmtonf/

t&yfu Nrefmvtrstwpā, muftwuf relfvaom 5ay 6  
vur twlf,twm Nzpfonf/

pm;yay:& olPye,uelym;av;xbll pdu&ulymul aē  
vluāom olnmvurfn vuāwūsorism;\ vufrsttpm;  
av;axmi hvufNzpfonf/

obnf vluāvsmnāxē laom pum;es hvN0 r&ifeDolNzpf  
onf/ elurhvifrSntxdol tvlyvmOerism;rē ol vlyboih  
onhtvlyrsm;omNzpfonf/ wppllwpa, muN qEulvluāvsm  
pfn vucāwqncifNzih oltcēf rNkef,ww/ xlaMumih ol  
ywDef,usi fwēf obnf vlcēm[ laom emrnfulvnfaumif?  
twāuol [ laomemrnfulvnfaumif? uē luluē f cspol [ l  
aom emrnfulvnfaumif, &xm;olNzpfonf/

obnf avmuBubuMuntrilaomtcg ightwuf 'Dxu  
bm&EllovJ[ laom trivprstwnfNzih Munāv&onf/ rnf  
oltay:rērē pōvtr&shww/ ol pōv&shonrē ol tvlywpck  
om Nzpfonf/

$$\text{[rNaO]}$$

]]xlfav bmuömwvmv}}

<http://linhtet.com>

oli, tsi f u apmapmu o x l l a e a o m u k v m; x l l f r n O i f x l l f  
& i f o b s x m; c h o m p m t l y f u l a u m u f u l l u n t o n f

]] r i f ' g b, f u & o v }

]] [ l l w a v m u l y e f o n; w h \* s m r e f r l v a q l w p a, m u f u a y; o n;  
w m }

]] [ k w f v m; r i f u l a u m i f w m a y g h a v m f a v m f & n; w l p m t l y f u }

]] a u s Z l w i f y g w, } a l y m & i f r s u b f n c s i f q l l f r n O i f x l l f v l u f  
\ / ' l a u m i f b m p m t l y f i f n; c s i f v m y g v o r h ' l a u m i f u ' l v l y l o l r n  
t c s l a w G a w m f a v m y l a e o v m; r o b t / w u, f q l v l c s i f w l p m t l y f  
u l l N y d N y e a & m a y g h

]] r i f t c k t v l y f t m; a e o v m; }

o l c y l r e l r e f a c g i f, r f y p f v l u \ /

]] r e u l z e f i g c & d x l u & r n }

]] [ m .... [ k w f v m; ? b, f v }

]] r E a v; ... N y d a v m h y k \* }

]] a l b m f .... ' g a l u m i f u l }

oli, tsi f u t l a u m f e m; \ p m t l y f u l a e m u f v p u r b u n f  
N y k \ /

]]b, ftz\? rife\ aw\y\y\y\m;}}

awm\awm\ tar;t\ref; x\w\h\umi\

]]\*smre\ola, mui\y\tr\st\or\wpa, mu\tr\st\om;epa, mu\tr\st\om;wpa, mu\ t\&\ i\w, ppwy\p\u ya&m\z\ufqm? aemu\tr\st\om;wpa, mu\u ti\o&\y:v\*sp(w)\w\ ri\ v\csi\w\m bmpmt\y\}}

oli, tsi\fu cyf[ m;[ m; &, f\su\y\ch\w\elavon\

]]t\h\u ... t\h\u ri\fq\p\i\g\l\um\l\umraeygb\o\u\ i\gv\tsi\fw\m Ak'bmomell yw\ou\w\p\mt\y\ wp\ft\y\w\avayg\ ri\foi\h awm\, fxi\w\m ay;v\l\ufu\ 'l\w\w\ell pum;alymv\l\c\st\er\i\g u\w\w\er\i\ ri\ r\ri&\u\o\ r[ kw\w\m;}}

ol t\c\st\er\l\z\ef\w\w\yg/ ol x\l&m\rs x\v\l\ufy\ pmt\y\pi\l&\r\i\ &y\l\l\N/

]]ow\l\u bmu\l\tsi\fw\m\ i\g\l\ym\O\p\rsayg\}}

]]ow\l\u bmr\st\ro\tsi\l\o\? ow\l\ o\l\y\p\om;aw\l\l\ ow\l\ i\gh u\l\q\faE&\ifig ro\l\p\l&\w\m;}}

, aeltz\yxrq\l\l\ur\l\ol\y\l\l\l\avon\

]]i\g\l\q\p\l&\w\m bmoma&\u en\fw, l\l\ q\Z\l\l&\ r[ m, e Ak'bmom&\w, l' v\up\w\m&\ ta&\awmi\ftm&\S ax&\Og' Ak'bm



om&w, ? vef eatmu(p)z(')uxkwih ru f aw;&f&w, ?  
aemu f y}}

]ru f aw;&f u x m; v l u f u ? i g l u [ E p f t l y a y; v l u }

a l y m & i f o l i , f s i f u r w f w w & y f o n f

]o y r p & t y g e l l r i f u & m / ' v a w u w l r e f m e f i k o m ; a w G  
e b y g ; A k ' b m o m r f u r f u s i l u y g w , }

]a t ; a v u ? i g a l u m u f w m v l t j g a y g l u }

]a [ l a u m i f p m t l y a w u l \* & k v p l u f u l f a e m }

x l l i , f s i f o n f t v e a r a v s m w w f o l l z p \ / w p t c g w l e f  
u o l q u a ' g u f w m x i a t m i \ l r e f m l y z m v f t \* l v l o m o m  
p m t l y u l f u ; o f ; l y d w p a e & m r f a r l u e f a e c l z o n f

]a t ; y g u ? r i f p m t l y a w u l i g t l r w f w E l u l f y g l r , / i g h  
& n f p m ; v l o a b m x m ; y g l r , / [ k v l y v m ; ? \* w f E l u ( w l ) }

& n f p m ; v l o a b m x m ; y g l r , f q l y g v m ; / & n f p m ; x m ; & e f t c s e f  
r & a o m r l a o n f & n f p m ; q l o n f r l r w e l t y a o m t & m [ l a w m h  
o l y g o n f ' g q l i f r q l y g b t / ' l a u m i f u l u a e a l r e l u f u l  
p u l b e l l e m & D u f t w G f b , f v l a & m u a t m i l y e f f y g v o r h a t ;  
a v ' g i g h t v l y f r S r [ k v l b l

r\ t vlyu reu\zeleuf 5em&D&xm;Nzi hrEAv;O  
 vlygrnh {nbnrsm;u urfem;[ lw, fo o;ac:&rn/  
 rEAv;a&muivif tce&orltwif {nbnrsm; avlvmsif  
 aomae&mpatmif p0ay;&rn/ rEAv;r 3&u? yk\* 4&uf  
 aeMurn/ olw t"uvitsifonhtcsuftvufsm;u pm&if  
 rSwixm;NyDom;/ r[ mtrwrebb&u avlv m&lt; aNm&bbubuf  
 Ny&rn/ aemuNyDawmh rEAv;eefawmf ausmupmcsyfrsm;?ublvf  
 awmlb&;&wy#dwwausmupmrsm;? a&eefawmf ausmita[ mif?  
 r[ mtwkv ausmitwnae&/ ublvawmlb&;& y#dwwf  
 ausmupmb&;rsm;u olw pdvDifpm;Muon/ urmDtBuDq  
 pmtlyf[ kurmcn emrnBudaom ausmupmtrsm;q uwpae&m  
 wnf,wf awle haomaumi h urmcnemrnBudaom rifwlefrif  
 \ aumifrawmf ublvawmlb&;u Efi Ncm;om;wlf, pdvDif  
 pm;Muon/ tce&vifawmh a&Nym;cwvlyfieuf tenfi, f  
 &SfNyeirnf/ Ak'bmomtaumitawmh oyar;Murnf rxifyg/  
 olwlonf Nfermw\ bmoma&ttrifub&ef Nfermedifib  
 vma&mulcif, r[ kwMuyg/ Nfermw\ rvtp &ifNrp? tapm  
 q NfermaeNynawmfvrst? "avh xhp vrb&;? , Oausrl p  
 onfwu avlvMuorsm;om Nzpygon/ olw tavlvmsif  
 q&t&mrn vechom Epaygif, 800ausmfu Nfermw\ Adlum  
 ynmom Nzpygvtrnf/

olaomf aocsmaygu f wufqvawmh r&/

wptcgwlefuvnf rekó aA' ynm&šwpa, mufy/ Nrefm  
 Efi fi Nori ftaMumif uavhvaeof [ efvif, Nla [ mit taMumif  
 aqGaE&ifu Mum;azmufum a\*gwr Ak ärgzö;awmfrbnhcEš?  
 y&eAhepawmfrbnhcšwul ol b, fvucbent [ kar;  
 awmfrbnf

olawmawmf talz&cuöb;ygönf/ rođ r [ kvfyg/ ol od  
 ygönf/ olaomf Oa&mye fi lrm;wöf vltrsm;pk avhvmuaom  
 Ak 'bmomrñ r [ m, me Ak 'bmomOif lzpaeonf/ Ak ä\*gwr\  
 Ak 'Oirñ bmomEpršwöf uym;aeaomaMumih ol rñbnhbm  
 omt& alzq&rñv? awmawmf taw& usyöb; \

olaomf ol csutsi f, qñzwcsutstyö csutsi falzvuöbnf/  
 c&pawmf ary:rd 623 cšwöf argzö;Nyö? c&pawmfay:rd  
 544 cšwöf y&eAhefplygönf

xlt \*lvjvrš u ychwešvsuf Ny\

]Ak 'bmomeö ywboufyö ci fasm;&ö , Munruö öyg&ap}  
 [ kar;Nyeövonf

xltcg olu bmomw&m; awmawmfrsm;rsn;uö (wmOeft&)  
 tawmfrsm;rsn; avhvmclbwpö\ burvuöaom aözerhš uö  
 oñ Ak 'bmom\ tršw&m;rsn;uö twwEfi qñ alymlyc&onf  
 xlaemuf urmñ acwfröq? tršö teöpyqñ bmomw&m;

[ m Ak 'bmomybqwm vbuDrif vuclyghvm; [ k olu NyeFar;  
awmh {nbnfu vuvpbnvucbmumi; alzonhtcg ol awmf  
awmf auseyfohn;clbnf/

ol &Hcefrhn 37 vrf atmuibavmuivof &lyD 6ay 10ay  
tcef,uof,uav; lzpfonf/ qipG h&mifw, mZlef,uav; wpf  
cl tlvlyD m c&Daqmif t\*lvlyvuEypuivpivk? Est,qlyef 3  
yofom pluehhaom zeftH&shuav;wpck pplaygif ypnf ol  
rshwixm;aom ulef,pm;yvvpivk/ ukvm;xhif3vH/ aemufrhyg  
aom acfalC 3cES h e&lyypivpck xm;vluhaomtcg tcef  
uav; lynyusyfohn;awmhonf/

Oihayguetshwnhwnh ohxyfom;e&ht xuivof ykhu xD  
vhrifvH b&m;uH aeOicseftNriNzih a&q&xm;aom yefc&um;  
wpcksyf c&vixm;\ / xlyefc&um;uH NhermeH fi b&vma&muivnf  
ywhaom tElynmqH&m avhvmol Nyifopausmifom;wpf  
a, muu vuhaqmiay;ohn;Ncif lzpfonf/ xhuismifom;uH f  
wH fa&q&om yefc&um;wpcksyf vnf lzpfonf/

xlyefc&um;\atmuivof olw&Hcef qHf bkwfuav;rh  
aygvp&h&mifawmuhae\ /

p&Hcet,uH veclohn 2Eprspí Epha, mupywvzG mu&ef  
oabmwihnuonf/ , cephS olwHtzxl a&muivmolvpf  
a, muetshaygifvof olwH 3a, mulzpfonf/

tBuDqNzpaom ulciarmi faZmfrn touf 35Epcel&NyD  
awmiBuDZmwv ' ó eduaA' Nzi h b&xm;NyD bmompum; 4rst  
wwiurfon/ \*smrel Nyifop? tlvmvseSh, H', m; bmomrsm;  
Nzpon/ obnf vebhom 10Epu rn;, Gfpn ttraxmifusz  
onf[ kaNymaomvnt xtttraxmies lywboufi olvuaxmuf  
rsm;uH bmrQ zGralymchacs/ acgi faqmi fybaom tepemcltrsm;  
&N/ Nrefrmvli, rsm; wlvuapcsi baom qE&N/ azmb&baom  
tNyNzi hvkspfvci rsm;olwpa, mufvnt Nzpon/

ti, bNzpaom oulri xefrn touf 25 ep/ p tvlyf  
ü olvlybourn 6vom &ao;\ / t\*lvlybmompum;uvf  
rnbnhbmompum;rQ rwwao;/ olu Nrefrmpmt "uNzi h b  
&xm;ol/ taz taru &efulerfy&NyD rboxHsrleZawmi fol  
aomtusi uH azmufr r&ao;acs/ pmzw&ef tenti, lysi fae  
aomaumi h ulciarmi faZmfu rMumcP \*&Pm a' golzi h tqlych  
&olzpn/ tvelfsyacsmarmaom &nfp; cyfi, fi, f tyfpm;u  
av;uH &xm;olzpf olb0\ weZH&vaomtcef oHywvpyk  
uH ol&nfp;uHay;qyae&olvnt Nzpon/

olwH ola, mufvH Nrefrm[ lv, ES h c&D oH;XmerS usi fy  
aom {nlvrfntef alcmuivoi fvef uH wua&muat mi Nri Nydol  
rsm; Nzpon/ ola, mufvH\ vlypmrn p&Hcef vlypmNzpn/  
ulciarmi faZmfu NrefrmeH fi H alrmuyl fa' o arNw? awmi BuD?  
uavm? yif', a' orsm;wGf txturufusi folzpf rEav;?

tr&y&? ppuu f? a&b\lywDef,usi h' orsm;wGfvnf tawmf  
toih urf,usibolzpof/ rha0onf NrefmEh fi Htv, fyh fesh  
atmufyf (txfolzih yk'h' owpDUESH yk'H orh falumi f)  
u txluurf,usibolzplyp? rEav;ywDef,usi fuu ulci farmi hZmf  
avmuf urf,usifl r& oufri xef,uhwmh tvlyfoifomomy  
oabmxm;Eh hao;onf/ &efulef,ywDef,usi hvmufuhwmh rsuf  
Ehvf &ygonf/

'gawmi f odfawmhplwfc&onf r [ kvhao;yg/

wptgu {nbnfrsm;u a&twd\*b&m;ol oufri xef,wm  
Oef, lyd vrfnEf alymly&onf/ r [ m\*Eacgifavmi f,ESH pOuf  
rifacgifavmit, twlvzpbalumit, ol rochaomalumit h a&twd\*k  
b&m;ay:rfn r [ m\*Eacgifavmit, vlu&hae&alumit, Nyealym  
aomtcg olw awmfawmfplwysufvufysuf&, farmrcho;\

olw tcef,uav;u wNrupnfvsnf? zefokwlvwmOefu  
rnnfrnl, bnfrn oufri xef,wpa, muhom &\ / ESfqyef  
pluftlu&m;&ef olaumifav;utqlykydonhaemuf yetpluf  
tlvwmOefrn ol wvwmOefzpbfn;onf/ rha0uawmh yettvSynm  
w bmvlu tyttvlyawG koabmxm;\

olwola, muvh aelv, pmuuluvlpm;luonf/ tm;  
vycetsif wlvhom &ze&kgwGfawmh ola, muftwlvpm;  
aomuonf olaomxhel&urdu wplvwGfav;ig;&ufom

Mulav&gon/ trsm;t m;Nzi h wpa, mutsi f wptcepD wprst  
pDwpae&mpDu h ev, pm u h pm;Mu&onfursm;on/

oluawmh tcse&vG f &ov h v p v r f u u s f f w h f n o h ;pm;  
csi pm;on/ o h r [ kwf ausmup r f ;Nw r f n q t s u f w p f y h v m u e S h  
NyDv u &on f v n f & b n f o h r [ kwf y e f q h w e f p m t l y q h f r s m;  
teD u N r e r m x r i f q h f u s f u s f u a v ;r h pm;on f t c g v n f & b  
on/ w p t c g w p & h w m h v u z u & n i r e f E S h N y D o h ;c l z t o n /

ow h & h c e f \ & h q i f & h w u t c e f u h N r e r m e h f i h t N c m ; a o m & h  
r s m ; x h p h t w h f e l e u f 9 e m & D S n a e 5 e m & D t x d o w r S w f x m ;  
on/ p a e ? w e \* h E G y w & u r & h o i f w e f r s m ; & l y f , S u t w a e  
a o m r h a 0 u n a e y h f a p m a p m l y e t s i f o n t z p & m e l e u y h f w G f  
u s e f p a , m u x u h a p m i a & m u h a e a v & b n f w p t c g w p & h o h  
a , m u f v h t v l y u h p l z i h e , b h c & D x h a e m u v G f & h c e f u  
a v ;r h a o m l y w v s u & b n f o l a o m f t r s m ; t m ; N z i h o u t r i x e f  
u a w m h & h r h t N r v h & h e w w f o n /

o b n f w p p p p f u l u h a e a o m e m ; x i E p l b u f u h v s p f v Q & l  
i r & a w m h o n f t q h p m ; y a y : r S ' p ( p ) y & i f a q ; N y m ; u w f u h q G l  
u m a q ; E p N y m ; x l w f , h o m u f y p f u h N / a v ; y i h a e a o m a c g i f  
u h v u E p l b u l z i h t l y z x m ; & i f j r E a v ; E S h t N c m ; N r e r m a & S  
a [ m i f N r u a w m f r s m ; } p m t l y u h t m & p u f M u n h a e v l u h a v o n /

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx



tce, E

yk\*bnf \*Pba&sm;p&Nzi h urm&ay:w&f tm&Nylz& ft  
aumi&q& bmoma&; N&lawm&wp&clz&p&onf/ a\*&q&vii? a&mr?  
u(A)? b, e&m pon&N&xl rn&on&N&lawm&rS \*l&b&m;ay&gr&m;  
&u, D&Nci&f&tw&uf&oi&D&g&E& p&f&r&

Abum 'Z&f&r&m; &u, D&Nci&f? tqi&f&ve&fq&m v&sy&wi&w, f  
Nci&f&w&Nzi h {&m&O&w&N&p&f&ur&f&ay&:r&S al&cm&u&a&o&a&om N&lawm&f&onf  
t&ve&ft&N&bz& &m aumi&f&vsu&&w&m&onf/ a'ow&p&ck&v&onf  
yp&H&tr&f&r&f&a&om? t&& &f&tp&m;tr&f&r&f&a&om b&m;ay&gi&f&p&Nzi h xl  
xy&f&vsu&&/

yk\*bn&ronf wa&&a&& aysmu&fu& f&ysu&p&D&on&a&om b&m;  
ausmi&f&r&m; \ a&ur&a&a&om t&ui&f&t&use&f&w&Nzi h z&v&r&f&vsu&&  
um; v&bn&y&m&r&m; a&om pum; tw&f&q&v&f&oi&f&onf bmoma&; q&f  
&m yp&on&f&wp&ck&lu&r&x&bl oi&f&N&ax&muf& o&r [ kw&f v&u&f&a&&  
v&m;e&f&v&f&r&n&r [ kw&f&cs/



t x u f g p m y f u l o l y k h & m u f w f, o w & a v & b n f

a & & t r n c h o m q m \* s t f ( p ) p a u m ( w ) \ l r e f m ] o l b 0  
E s h t o l [ h o m p m t l y x h s p m a l u m i f r s m ; l z p b o n f / q m \* s t f ( p )  
p a u m ( w ) p p m t l y u l a & ; c p o l u 1880 c E p f v e e p f r s m ; l z p h o m  
a l u m i h e p a y g i f, 100 a u s m f e b o n ; a o m p a c w f w f p t q l e s h  
e n f e n f, u l y m ; l c m ; e m ; v s u f & l y

o l a o m f b u r n w p b n x n o g \* l p b a & & l c i f [ h o m t c s u f w f  
a w m h y k b n f u r m a y : w f l y l i z u r & x t l c m ; q l z p b o n f /

l r e f m E l l i l w f a e x l u t g e b t & l p o t c s e f u t v s q l a o m  
a ' o o n f y k l z p b o n f [ k \* s m r e f m r s t r s m ; t m ; < u m ; o g ; x m ; a o m r l  
a 0 o n f o l p u m ; E s h o l c s n h e s i r l y e l u f 4 e m & l u w n f u  
t y & m x c l \ / o l t y & m x r s u e s i o p t c e f w f E l l i l c m ; o m ; { n h  
o n f o l o p \ t l y p l a c g i f a q m i l z p b o l a ' g u f w m t & p t c a o l ( Z )  
o n f o w p l y n h q i f, i l y l y x l a l u m i h r l a o r s n a & c s l c i f ? O w f  
p l o w l c i f, t r u p o t m ; v l u l 15 r e p E s h t l y a q m i & l u f l u &  
o n f

o E s h a ' g u f w m a o l ( Z ) o n f w p c e f w n f l z p b o l p b u l c m ; v s u f  
r s u e s i c s i f q l f t c e f w f u s e E p a, m u l u w n f c l u o n f / o E s h  
r l v i q u a y ; p o l u w n ; l u a ' g u f w m z & p ( Z ) p w l ( Z ) E s h z a & m t u f  
' e m p w l ( Z ) u l t l u i f i r, m ; t l z p f o c b o n f / o l a o m f o l w l

onf rEAv;rswlefu vnf, wpa, muf wptcef,pD lvsuf , ck  
yK&muawmh vnf, wpa, muf wptckwi pD, Muonf

vuacguwip&m rvhom Nyiboplynfzpf rausmit&lyfu  
av;ygaom py(w)&syf tNymEla&mitu NyDVG f pDVG f vDwv  
vluonf ouvyftyg;pm; abmit,bcyfyGuDwqilci?zeyf  
pDci,fwluig;repftwGf NyDpDlonf tcef,Nyib ol a&muf  
aomtcg trstorDrSv tm;v tqiobi hzpaenyD

trstorDqvmuawmhNrefmhzpap \*smrelhzpap rsuebtvs  
lc, fo&mwGf MumvwMuvmyES hwyg&v

r\*fmeubicityg[ hom pum;u \*smrelbmomzih trst  
om; epa, muvmtm; ElwqufyD oha, muhom; pbuivpf  
avOnufcyznf,znf,avOnufmMuonf xtcseursza&mtuf  
'empw(Z)\ tcef, MAlef,celyG bG;oh Mum;&\ / cPMuawmh  
cnrizeyoh wcyGyzih olvtem;ol trstorD a&muvm  
onf

a'guvmEpa, muonf yKlu vlu fwl f tckS a&muizt  
lci fhzpaomvnt, ta&szm;a'q &m pmtlyrsm;pGnzih yK-Nu  
a[ mitaMumit ententyg;yg; &itENyDyD[ ko&ygonf trst  
orDuawmh yefcenf,NywpA, muhzponf[ k o&onf okv  
\ touft&aom vnfaumit? bxt,\*IPxt t&nftcsift&  
aomvnfaumit rha0 wav;wpm; quqlygonf



awm/rn/ ta&uamifuibonf tvifa&mif awmawm/rsm; rsm;  
yslvmsu&bnf

xhtclufwof olwola, muv pum;wptcefrsralymub  
ta&uamifuiipuof ncrfatmubom apmiNunhNi bouae  
luonf/ wlnf,znf vií vmaom aumifuiw/rm; xj  
ol tm&daelcnzmvmontu olwog;ri&cefwof olw "mwf  
y&luonf/ Nymarfiom ywDefusif anNyif txurs aiG  
a&miizmaeaom w/rm; euiipNyom atmuaic tvif  
a&mi/rsm; onfb, fawmNunNunhr&Eaom tvstyrsm; lzpyg  
onf

aumifuiw/pouf aea&mitcnf cyvitvif,izmvmom  
tcefrn ol&ciuflyvsuf ri&aom b&m; rsm; u&sfvitalymNy  
vlubonf

]]' lbuqhu cyri rihyqefqefu yxom; rsm; b&m; ol  
[ lbu cyerterhu ewavfihausmif? t] ... OhmOrsm; u  
onfqnf olvni xm; &mausmif? [ lbuqhu triqhb&m; u  
oAhk\*lb&m; lzpygw, }

elupmpm;aomulydcfwof {non/rsm; oth;csi faomNywlu  
ol olac:oth; vlygonf/ twofNywluobirDausmupmrsm;  
xm;aom tNiywluwpuwpauf vuD&pf ac:oth; vlu

on/ ewavni fausni frS a&alymi fNyoxm;aom Ad Enew&lyf  
BuDuNlyvthomaMumi hNzpfygon/

xlaemuf b&m;wptqcsi f? ausmuft kvpmvptcsyfsi f olv  
appppypyf Munluon/

]]ausupmawu aObausmufell pusi ausmufay:rn a&  
av&ygw, / ausupmwptcsyfa&wll f ausupmtqhem;rn  
usepmtNlygw, / a'guivm i&u Munfygovm;}} [ k oar;  
avmh a'guivmaO(Z)u ychweivsu f]]Nzpef ygw, }} [ k NyeaNz  
on/

]]ureawmfw Ak 'bmomrn i&Bu &pfqi h&pxy&ygw, }}

xll&w\ t''y, fultol \*snrevvntf ralyww? t\*lv  
vntf ralyww/ Nywuxb vshywac:om&m axmi pef  
&ausupm elywf 46 &mol a&mufon;avon/

]]rif ' ausupmawGzwfwwfov m;}}

]] [ i h t i f ... ureawmf avhmvwlef, Bu kpm;wlef yg}}

xlausupmrsm;rn yk lacwf pmvHaygi frsm; tu&mrsm;Nzpf  
, clacwf tu&mrsm;Nzihv alymifa&NyD yEyaom ausupm  
pmtlyrsm;uom olzwfwwfaMumi f &S fNyvluon/

olvv oha, mufonf xll ausupm a&nbursuEbpmeS h  
aemufausmbuf rsufepmu tlyelyef tv&v&Munivsu f

vuačsmi{uav;rm;Nzi h xdw prfoylunluon/ oltwwf  
el{fqh Bu{pm;zw&aomtcg ou&mZpf 593 [xi&on/  
ausmupma&x{lorh apmri{vwf [zwwf &\

rm;Nym;v{baom ausmupmrsm;u{ a0kel vst{unNyrS  
, ciuwnfu okm;Nybaom ausmupmelygw{ 46ES h yw{ouf  
aom tus0{t"y{, fudalymNyvluN/

]]' ausmupmu{tr{or{wp{a, mu{u rswr{wif a&x{  
ygw, / ou b&m;wn{w, / a&{sw, / yk{i{ellwuG b&m;  
qit{wk yaZm{w, / be{Bu{ausmi{ aqmu{w, / ausmi{r{ae  
wh okCmawG aygrsm;p{h pm;ok{el{z{ v, {awGt rm;Bu{ v{blyg  
w, / t{Demuf oltvaw{urswr{wiz{ ' ausmupmu{h&  
x{h{lygw, }

]]oru b, {olv}} [kza&mpw{Z}u p{w0i{pm;p{har;\

ol abmi{b{t{w{x{u r{ncp{ud{ar{avsm{p{h vu{eS{E{upr{  
xkw{NyDrSNyexn{xm;vlu{on/

]]apmri{vwf t{g or&U emrn{yg}} [kwp{v{hcsi{ zw{Ny  
vluN/

]]r{a0? [h{h t{v{e{x{t{Ncm;wm wp{blygvm;}}

a' gu{fvmz&p{Z}pw{Z}u vu{h{n{elyaoma{ui{h r{a0  
aemu{v{h{un{vluN/ a' gu{fvm n{elyaomt&mr{h t0i{bu{f

e\om tpe\y\ f\ lzpfon\ ausmupmcsy\wpba&ü tvly&lyae  
aom vEpa, mu&bn\ wpa, mufu trst\on\? wpa, mufu  
trst\om;? olw\ Epa, mupv\ rsuefrn\ p\vy\su\vu\ysuf lzpf  
ae\

yp\ul Mun\m\U&ESh ausmupmu\ r\fv\ul&ef pp0ae  
aMumif ob\vu\on\

olaomf xEpa, mu\bn\ p\vy\i ef,w\ f urfusi f[ ef rwl  
yg/

ausmupm rifut, urfusi forsm; onf a&c\uxb\ r\ f\ul f  
pul\ul p\et\on;atmi fE\ypav\ r&yg/

trst\on\ 0wpm;qif, i\y\frn\ oltw\uf tv\ex\lcm;ae  
on\

Nriæus yp\rs\ r[ kvfwmawmh aocsm\/ zsvcel vst,t  
Mun\zi\yifor wpu\ fv\ x\lcm;r\ut\ubw\fr\y\p\y\

b, favmuf t\boz\ aumi f\vu\ov\

or tu\frn\ , clacw\ b, fv\ i, &G foltrst\on\rs 0wf  
av\ r&om trst\tpm;lzpfon\

v\echom epaygi f 50 celu yp\rs\

]]awmfawmf tllp&m aumi{wmy}}

trstordn olwul cyapmifapmif taetxm;ausmay;  
vsuf ausmupmcsylobul rsuErivluN/ orulwtwlb  
vsfMunkaeluwm oylt&yg/

]]aocsm uifx m;prfyg[ m? ' Dt wifq&if b, fMvlyDawmh  
r6iv}}



a'guvmsuivHsm;rm xEpa, muxib pluph Munh  
aeq? Ewcrfu NyHaeon/ ol raeEhfi wpcsuYevSh  
Munhvud\

olt okuf nntawmrwwf lzpfob;on/

```
[[leibniz b, Esch anm&rv]]
```

trɔrɔ\ onivptɔ toŋ a'goaMumi h en;en;  
us, ʔavmiŋ\ / toufi, & ʔo;aom trɔm;uav;u  
[ utel&, ʔarmon/

]]rr 'g uleawmf tprfulef nifnibmom ul {xm;wmyA\$}

Jig Nri& oavmu fawmh ol pulawG qkvizawm 3 Bur&  
ofo;Ny) a' gufvmak(Z)u Nyk&, fsuf cywvwaNymawmh ol  
a&ma, mi fi Nykrwwf Nzpfom; \ / a' gufvmu oluNykMunh  
Um ....

old&ixrfn rsutcelatmi kbf;\

xbum;u a' gufwma0(KZ)u alymvUaomtcg ol acgif  
nwbabmwvufon/

<http://linhtet.com>

]]ri{u{u{ fuh&rvm;}}

oru &ef,v{fpu{aom rsuDef,rm;Nzi h wpa tmi hvmuf  
Mumatmif olu{pluMunNyDrSol aemuibub{ vsfMunN/  
olaemu{w{f E{fi Ncm;{nbnf o{a, mufygvmmu{ Nri{b{;  
aomtcg tenfi, f &{w{&{w{el Nzp{b{;Ny{ Elw{crf,rm;  
wlznf,Nzn;f Ny{vm\ awm{awmf tqia{lyaom rsuE{huav;  
ygv{m;/

]] [ kw{uh{u{er 'Dt vlyr{ en{en{,nlygw, }

]]u{ fuawmh 'Dt vlyr{ ww{u{r{f,ygw, / 'ge{ ri{ 'D  
ausmu{x{f pmaw{x{u{aoaocsmcsm zle{b{kv{ly{om;vm;}}

oru pt&{aom rsuDef,Nzi h wptcsuf pluMunlum cy{wnf  
wn{a{N\

]]Ny{Ny{ b&y{&{b{kv{xm;Ny{om;? b&y{&{SEpr{ tMur{a&m?  
te{a&m}}

[ m ... avolu b, fmygv{f{f oru{uh{b{ wpa, muf  
u{h{lymaom avo{h{ r[ kw{b? taE{ni ht, {u{ay;ol wpa, muf  
u{h{lymaom avo{h{ygv{m;/

]]u{v{urmp{w{el vma&mw, f{v{awmh rxie{ trd \*smref  
vr{taw{a&{r{ ri{fa{umi h usy{yg emrn{ysub{;r{np{v{ vm ul

n\wm &S{vm;}} [ k v\wcel a\ymr\awm\rv\ Nzpfob;on/ ol  
aomf ol x\efcskyv\ufygon/

ou r\fu\puli top\wp&\uf\awmi fum a&q\wv\uf  
Ny\ b, bltultn\rs rygb\ ausmupmcsyfrsuE\Nyifay:ol  
ur\fusi p\ aooyp\ z\uyv\uf\

]ri\w\vu\ell wtm;q\Ny\ z\yp\vmu\? MurfMurfwrf  
wrf z\vr&bt/ rifa\umi h\Nre\rm v\rs\awG emrnysub\;Ny\  
rif o&\vm;}}

]bma\ymw, }

ol xyfa\ymyg/ ab;yw\Def\usi fw\ f tOw\wp\p\wp&m &\n  
Mun\ / tkw\ay:w\ acgu\xm;aom vu\okwfyOgwp\xn\  
aw\&i aumu\um tOw\uf v\pkvsuf pulay:rS nifom  
p\ v\uz\ay;on/

] 'puli\ ravmu\bt? aemu\wp&\uf a&q\w? en\en\fu  
av;q\wfaem? aysnzv\yellzpfob;a tmi f p\tryp\ell}}

tr\or\ Elw\crfwifwifaph\ufvmu\ ol Nri\vu&yg  
on/

]a&mh...}}

tr\or\ v\sfay;aom pm&\uf\, li ol E\macgi f&\v\uf\N  
pyktw\fq\w\ f ppm&\uf\cmu\atmi f tyay;u&q mavmi f

]]a&mh... ritquylyD t0welz&evU? pm&GufawGentent  
aNcmuf6n;RswyelluylyD qu&r, ? ritfr6n wlyg&Uvm;}}

trst\orD\eztrn aqmi,fwGf0i fcp Nzpfvsu acR,pU  
aMymifvuf 0i,fwae\ / tv, fwGf qheltclfuav;ygaom  
tve&n;yg;onheztrst tpm;Nzpfon/ oloulyifwptcsufcs  
NyD aemuqkwfvluf\ /

za&mpwll(Z)u rlla0u llcywllwll uav; ar;\/

, clcwf Nrefm trstordi, fuav:rm;w0f aw0&chom  
 p0w0pm; gif, ifx0z0r0st0u0l0v0nf, p0w0D0ip0m;yg0on/

aumupm tay:buf tem;uH vuDg;apmi fNzi h cyfqwf  
qwf&Huf &Hm wefvhysif&[ ef ayguhaom vli, fu

av;u\ tutwobv\ vsfMunhyDrS trst\orDu\ cywnfwnf  
MunfM\N/

]]u\ temrnfrr\0v\ac:ygw, / r\temrnfu\oc\&\vm;}}

or zswcel vsfMunium r\y\&, f Ea\Ersub\xm;Nzi h  
w\w\wp\ al\ \/

]]auo\}}

]] [ kw\yD auo\ 'Dsmrefttrst\orDu rifu\ "mw\y\&\u\csi f  
w, fwh...? t\g c\lye\&\vm;}}

]]t\...}}

or\ NzL0ifaom yg;Ny\iE\p\bur\ yef&mi f &cel e\o\;\  
yg;vsm;aom yg;Ny\ixurS aofaMump\rfuav;rm;onf yef&mi f  
aemuc\w\of p\rfNy\ma&mi f tpifaMumifaufau\auav;aw\Gt Nzpf  
vsyp\ wn&\eavonf/ tif ... wu, fu\ \*E\Di\y\p\lygy\vm;/  
oluy\ r\efraw\ul arar\avsm\avsm\h xm;rd\vm; rod , ck\&  
r\efrwp\, mu\ &\u\ao\G\zet\o\;y\st\ wpcgrS trsvixixif  
r\ri\fb\tyg/

oronf oltr\etw\ f, r\ f, u\ pulu\ ausmu\&\ fpmv\&  
uav;rm; atmua\NctxdepDi\fy\E\o\;atmi f tOw\p\Nzi h nif  
omp\ z\E\y\&i\fu wp\atmi\avmu\ Ni\rfou\o\;\ / NyDrS  
zswcelNyefvshum ....

]]u\er N i f, v\ u& i f b m\z p f o n; r v}} [ k a r; \ / o l t e n f  
i, f p\ v\ w\ b n; \ /

]]N i f, v\ u& i f r i f u\ b, f o r s Z\ w\ v\ u\ w\ e f r n r [ k w\ b t /  
r i f, r m e\ u\ d w, f\ u\ o l w\ x i f s i f x i r, ? ' g r s [ k w\ t & s u f t  
a\ u\ m\ u\ b\ u\ d w, f\ u\ o l w\ x i f s i f x i r, ? & f y i f u\ n\ d l r & b t  
v\ u\ x i f s i f x i r, }}

]]& s f u a & m b, f\ u\ x i f r i f s u f a y; r v}}

]]' g u a w m h r i f, v\ w\ v\ y c\ e\ l\ r i f y? v\ w\ p a, m u f r n u\ f  
r o d w\ h E\ f i f c m; o m; a w & u\ " m w\ y\ u\ f\ u\ l\ u\ v\ w\ v\ y p n N i f y, f  
c\ f h & u\ v, }}

]]& s f a\ y m v\ h & f y i f u\ n\ d l q\ u\ v m a & m}}

a w m f a w m f v\ u\ & s f w\ h r e f r /

]]t\ ... ' g a w\ G o y f & p\ u\ p & m r & y\ g b t / a e m u f a w\ G r, h v l  
a w\ f\ s r [ k w\ i w m / b o r n t a & ; u\ d w m u u\ f i t v\ i y u\ l r e f e f  
u e f u e f v\ i y z\ l y g y}}

o r u a w m u f y a o m r s u\ D e f r s m; N z i h o l u\ u\ v p t s u f p l u f  
M u n\ b n\ / o r \ & e f, v\ u\ o m r s u\ D e f r s m; a t m u f w\ G f c y l w i f  
w i f, a p\ x m; a o m r\ a 0 \ E l w\ c r f r s m; a u\ G n\ w\ f o n; r v\ u\ z p f o n;  
\ / b\ k m; a & i g o l u\ y\ k\ l y r a w m r v\ u\ x i f y g & u\ / r\ a 0 o n f & l

wn\wnf rsue\xm;Nzpátmf Nye\et\vsuf oru\ i\unh  
on/

]ul ... b, f\w\ u\ Drfentafumif a\ymNy\ Nifvlu&r  
vm;}}

]] [ ift if ... rN ife\ u\er ' \wpctlu\vu\avsmel\ygw, }  
r, rifbu\ar awmfawmf [ ebu\ye\bu\ el\ygv\m;/

tr\or\du u\ fu\ul\ f\xm;&mrSrwlwyf &y\vu\N/

tr\or\ t&y\onf 5ay 6vur&\om ol t&y\xu\yif  
Nri\eon/ ol t\bo\;\ / ' \vmuf t&y\&h\vrn\ [ k ar\of  
vi\rx\m;y\g/ aemu\rs tr\or\ \wp\vu\rc\vmuf &\om  
c\Nri\zey\ul ow\y\ron/ ' \vmuf uve\uv\m;el ' \y\iq, f  
[ \vu\ p\vm axmu&if ' \er a, mu\m;aw\ul entent\rs  
n\w\mp\vf r&\el\w\w, /

]aumi f\y\Drif oabmw&if r\i\fu\olw\tz\el r\w\qu\ay;  
r, f [ kw\vm;/ ' ge\ olu b, fo\w\w? r\i\el bmawmf\ov}}

vli, fuav;u ausmupm\ aemu\bu\w\ f ol\w\ule\ae  
aom t&y\wpct\w\ysi f\wdysi f\w\srw\w\w&y\q\....

]olu u\er&\armi \av;? pn\bo\w\ ac:ygw, }

r\la0onf za&mpw\ (Z) bub\ v\h\vu\N/



]lou \*lP, pñ oabmwlvltallumif alymygw, / ci Asm;  
wllrwlvqufay;yg&ap}}

cñrizeycsiftwvl \*smreftrstoru auokuf t&yf  
tenti, fetsicisi / olwpa, mucsif nēf rlvqu\ /

]lou tzlacgifaqmif a'guivmt&p(c)a0k(Z)? ou  
a'guivm z&p(Z)pwl(Z)? 'Dtrstoruawmh a'guivm pwl(Z)  
&lZeð za&mtu' empwl(Z)w}}

alymlyð wplvupwnf auoulvuññuf nēlyvsuf ...

]l' ðefuav;uawmhauoDlzpygw, / ci Asm;wll olemrnf  
uð pð at? wð ty(c)? Oñel aygifeð lygw, / [ kv&lvm;  
auo}}

auou tenti, facgifñwñ av;pm;rlyonfq&Nyum  
vSy pñ lyñavonf

b, favmuf uefBuðcefBuðelr, hñefrv\

]tl ... ouawmh auoðarmifti, f emrnfu pñbvl  
ac:ygw, }}

]tl 'ðemrnful igow, }} a'guivma0k(Z)u Orfomtm;&  
tokuly\ /

]pñb? pñbvlpf pñbEðlv\ [ m yk\*ñifawg}}

ol Ny\vu\bnf/ auou\vnf v\p\cel Ny\vu\fw\m owd  
xm;rd\ / 'D u\&\um;, m; tOwftpm;y\p\ [ mi faw\ellawmi f  
awmfawm\sv\href;uav;y\

x\hemuf auou\ olw\tm;v\ c\lawmi f\um "mv\fy\&\uf  
Buawm\bnf/

]r\ha0? uw\ou\apmapmu\ v\ t\vy\lyef\ly\gap/ t\j\ D [ ef  
u\lv\tsi fw, }\

p\ol\zi h\auobnf r\vy\p\htw\lf, ausmupma&\w\ f u\ f  
u\ul\ f\um r\lf u\lpul\ tOw\l\z\z\om t\vy\ul y\lf\st w\lf,  
Nye\ly\bnf/ za&mpw\ (Z)\u &laxmi ftr\sr\st\l\zi h "mv\fy\&\uf, l  
\ / t\epuy\ cy\ha0;a0;y\

]i gh\ul ar;c\ Ny\kyg uw\ou\ t\j\ g bmtw\ul\}\ a' gu\fvma0h  
(Z)\u ausmupmu\ n\ely\ auou\ t\*fv\lomompum;l\zi h  
w\ul\uf pum;alymavonf/ auou\ tif ...t\l.es h x\p\ai g\p\h  
a&&\w\&f, olu\harm\un\fy\dr\sr\ermv\h\al\zonf/

]u\er N\er\mpme\ r[ mO\Z\h aemu\fq\h\ep\atmi Ny\Dom;y\g/  
' D [ mu u\er Ny\p\hew\h\us\ftw\ul ten\ftu\of taxmu\ftul  
N\z\p\fy\gw, / t\j\ g &\sf\Nyay;v\ul\fygaem\}

ol tenfi, f acgifi n\w\vsuf a' gufvm a0(Z)u\ t \*f\y  
bmom wpDu? \*smrefbmom wpDu\zi h bmom\yefay;vlu\/  
a' gufvmu acgifi w\w\h\w\ES hoabmusp\ ly\ae\ /

x\hemuf ....

]]' g bmausupmv}} [ k olu\ar;\ / ol csufsi f\ra\ze\ flol  
aw\0o\;pOf auodu olu\arm\un\um ....

]]' gw\ f\c\w\l\o\&m; ausupmav}} [ k ta\zay;\ / olu  
a' gufvmu\wp\fv\hcsi f emrn\&w\lyvlu\ /

]]r\la0 ' ausupmu\ol zw\vw\vr, fv\ igx, fw, }

]] [ kw\ub\z\p\el\ ygw, }

]]' g\zi h [ ausupmu\ol zw\vw\vr, }

]]z\p\el\ ygw, / ci\Asm; qE&&if olu\ tultn\awmi fay;  
ygr, }

x\hemupuliu\, y\cw\ay;aeaom auo\te\w\of ol &yf  
vlu\ / tw\ch\y:w\of wi\xm;aom w\ly\ym;uav;u\ aumuf  
u\ \un\&if .... ]]auo\drif olw\u\wp\ck\un\el\rvm;? a [ m  
[ \apmri\fvw\ ausupmu\ olw\u\ zw\lye\rvm;}} [ \ar;  
vlu\ /

auo\drsu\ar\si f w\el\o\;lye\on\ /

]]apmri fvw? ausupm "mwlybmtlyxhshawmh ufer tm;  
vhwzlygw, / 'gayr, h "mwlybmtlyiell ucm;rl & r& r od  
ell bta v/ 'gayr, h ' ausupm[ m ufer& o qpxrhvlyg  
aew, / yk h cwlv, lyf ausupmqhawmhzwel lygvtr, }

]]ausZtwi lygw, fauo

auobnf elywf 46 ausupmw h&w f r wlvw& ylum  
rsucliyi lv sufcPNIrboupbavlvmon/ xlaemuf vubnf  
& hrxm;aom nhmpbwlvwxm;onh vubnf rsm;&om  
vu h csmi f oG bG luav; rsm; Nzi hausmuf xG f tu&mrsm; u h w  
xdprf oyMun& i f cylzntfzntf zwobn; onf

]]earm ...Ak g, ... ou&pf 593 ck p b E pf awmlov i f v  
qef 11& u faomUmael t m; ....}}

rh a 0 onf ou& mZf 593 ul { n b n r s m; t m; p t p l u E h & e f  
638 Nzi baygi f Ny b c& p b u& mZf t Nzpf w l u bay; v l u N/ p b E pf  
u h w m h E h f i N c m; o m; r s m; e m; v n & e f b, f v l s o l r b u t p m; E h f y g/  
y k h c w l v G f N y u e E p r s m; u h t r n r s m; N z i h a z m l y a v & h u m i f  
a u m Z m o u & m Z u l v n f 2 E k v? 12 E s p m; v G f 3 u i f y g u p b  
E p f l z p a u m i f & s f N y v G f o l w l y s i f & h d a i G o h; E h f y g o n f

]]b& m;? w& m;? o k C m & w e m; o h y g; ü & h o l r w f e l p h  
x a o m a p m r i f v w b o n f ....



]cEmysufi aocaom\vn;fonfZhi &? umvokvfi &? wmy  
e i&? ywmye i&? oCmw i&? a, m, 0 i&? r[ ma&m&0 i&?  
tOpdi &J.....}}

aumi fNy\ xh &hsm; \ emrnful ol cutuctcl &w&\/  
auou oltnzpfulyl oabmusaeovm;? ausmupm \ usepm  
ulyloabmusavovm; roel Elwctrfsm; auenwvph NyKae \/  
ausmupmt& ja'0'wcl&aom i&xuf tqaygif &m?  
axmi? oetcl walymifNyef c&apownf} [ yg&m a'0'wf  
onfa\*gwrAk \ a, muzawm\zpaMumif? Ak ul trstr&aEhi h  
, sufzsqdonzihi &wclfa&mufaealumi, &S fNyvluifygonf/  
apmri fvwfonf ol vaoma\rwlu, lnha, muhm; ref  
wltwcl usepmoyboyf xm;cN/ ]txlvnf t&uf 60 ohi;  
tvsm; tel t&uf 60 ohi;aom ausmuzsmBudwif cg;wcl Epf  
vsuf a&vnfr& tpm;vnfr& vni g;vclvcl clapo  
wnf}}

vlvpa, muf EplMumatmif vrfavubhi;&oncl&D  
tuhta0;cel tx&hom? xltuhta0;cel tvsm; telhsm; &D  
aom ausmuzsmof b, favmufsm; Budrm; xlvlnent  
[ k [ mopclvsuf olawclvclro; \ vni g;vcl hom pum;  
ulwvnh Opazarmi fwiN yk ausmupmvm Ak bmom [ hom t\*f

v\bmom\yef aqmi\fyg;x\utw\ ;f i g;zmo\ef[ k bmom\yefay;  
v\h\avon\

i gu\bm\zpfv\lrm; bmom\yefal\ymz\ cutclw\h\apmri\fvw\  
&\ aumupma&\rS a&mu\atmif ac:o\bm;rygv\l\h\ awm\ygao;&\  
q&mbu\ azarmi\wifu, \ayv\

]auoDrifa&\\$a[ mi\ olwweXmer\bm tv\y\y\y\z\ aumi\ f  
w, }

p onr\bm olb0w\of re\frwpa, mu\ul\ av;pm;[ e\zi h  
twwE\lq\ c\alr\bm\h\ompum; lzp\avon\

]ausZ\wi\fygw, / 'gayr, h u\er rE\av;wu\bm\l\bm  
lre\mpm enf\y\y\y\h\eygw, }

obon\faemur\lri\ae&aom auo\l q\y\ix\h\z\l\ul\wth  
w\bai;r\bm\ q\k\h\cy\ao;ao;ul\ O\pacgifaemul\bu\ tay:  
usuae&mw\of x\h\y\ 4if;q\k\h\h\av;ul\ a&\a&mi\ tp\y\h\av;  
l\zi h t\y\ixm;on\ a&\bm\ub\p\p\p\h\ul\ xu\lcr\lcr\l\y\ ar\bm\uf  
xm;on\h\y\p\h\av;? a&\bm\ub\p\p\p\h\ul\ a&\a&mi\ ty\l\vc\sn\l\r[ kw\ f  
b? tx\l q\y\ia\w\ul\ aw\lri\ae&atmif usyg;p\bm p\l\bm;aom  
a&\a&mi\ o\h\c\mi\fc\h\h\h\av;rm;l\zi h\y\k\y\ixm;aom q\h\l\y\l\z\p\l\

]use\pm o\y\y\ixew, f'gaw\ul\lri\ , l\bv\m;}} [ ka'gu\ f  
wm p\w\l(Z)\u ar;on\

olychweum tenfi, fnyvluonf

]], l\p&m taumiaw&ygw, f' v&t pif 100xnyd aoyg  
apv\ usexm;wlausmupmaw&w, f' ureawmfw\ vlavmu  
rñ rawmfwq xcluny\ aoghwmauwG trsm;BuD&theygw, f'  
Oyrm Og;tcley: vñusny\ &ilowfuae ausmtxdayuix&uf  
wmr&? um;elpuibed\ wñurny\ um;aemufu oñuvhawG  
&iDu\ptny\ aowmr&}}

\*smrefsm;u vuctsiyñziñ acgifñwum tottrswñyMu  
onf

]]' lusepmell ywbu&ifawmh um;wppð tñynñ bdyfañ  
twawelyny\ aowmr&? alrystny\ aowmr&? i vsif Pf Añ  
' Pñumiñ tkwe&hawGnylusny\ aowmr&? tñqilwtñzpr&  
u\p0fpm;Munboiñw, }}

]]ñzpfysufoñ;clz, ovñ;}}

olacgifñwñyvlunf

]]b&m;awGñEñ fiñcm; cñxkwñbñwñ? Xmyem azmufxGfçñ  
, bñwññzpbuztygw, }}

v&clwñEñaygiñ 70 ausñavmufu ykñu telynmqñ&m  
yefçawGçñ, bñ;wñciñsm;wñ \*smrefñr&wpñ, muñ&m b, f  
vñ Zmwñorñf, oñ;ygovñ[ k ar;vñuzñawmh raumiñay/ vñr&



wlfrn xef,orfol lwehol &bv zsuqdolvnf &fmayb/  
aemuyl xblonf a&sa[ mif,targetEfulcdu; tNbpwzih  
r&ru cl, bbn;wm lzpehfygonf

tOidte&(auodrfful pulNzi fuyxm;aom) wlfcRwf  
b&m;aumupmtebol a&muhaomtcg pulrnf alcmuhoqNylae  
Ny

]]'geU rifutzl aumupmu 'gwpckvnf,vm;}}

]]r[ kwlot? oysi&fawmif aumupm useao;w, f [ l  
tv, fm;rnf}}

]][ m 'gqdrif rfful puluua&qwNyl aumupmay:ofn;  
z&m;ay;zlaumifw, f 'grStceboyrapmi&rnf/ aeOd' aumuf  
pmuul frivfay;cl, f ul fwl lrefmaw& aumupm rif  
vfrulyul\*smrefrshawGNri&wmayg}}

auodu ]ausZtwifygw, }[ k Nyl&, fl r&om rsufen  
xm;Nzihaym\ / w&&n;a& ausZtpum;ygvm;/

obnfrifbtulzGfmu\ / xlaemuf uwxlotNzihxnH  
xm;aom rich yvwNym;ul auodtultnNzih xkwf, luf  
onf yvwNym;ay:ol riftenti, favmifcsyl auoVsfay;  
aom rifvfm (Roller) NzihyvwNym;ay:rn nhmpfvfay;vuf





]]aMbm ...}}

]]aumi f vluwvm}}

$$]] [ m \dots b, \text{aumi} \{rv\} ]$$

]]u f y i f e f w m a y g / A d u m v u & m a w u a p h p p y p y l y &  
O b r , / a e m u f q l w p z l w n f w p r s t w n f v m y g v l a r w h & y c &  
r , f y k a y : a e n y t c k [ m u & w l u u v l e n f w , / l y & r , h t e k y  
n m u e p r s t o h r s t ? ' g a w m i f o l w u , e f v l y i e f u l v h m c s i f  
a o ; w l ' N u m ; x l a u s m u p m v l p d w d i p m ; v l u a o ; w , }

]]' r, f & \$ f u l l u R e f t M u l t p c l a y ; r, ? & \$ f o r s m ; & I t B u i d m P f  
u l l v u c h w w & I v m ; } }

<http://linhtet.com>



]]ufer atmi b [ m, wnfctefr? wnfctef, u uferw  
armi E\$ naepm pm; NyDrS Nye fwmq hwmh o y apm& if uferw  
a& muDrn r [ kwib;}}

olwv;a, muf Nywuxb 0i b; cftxd auow  
armi e\$ ausmupmw frsm; Mum; rñ t vly& yaeqJ Nzpfon/

\*smre u bmvi Nyw uES hawm fwm uNm; [ e& om yk Ny  
wuf us0f, us0f, uav; u olw wpc fers t Nypfra NymbJ p wDi fw  
pm; Munuon/

rha0u rsu eñ tenfi, lyvsuf & s fNy& on/

]]uRefawm wE fi & ai& Mu; tcuttca&? ae& ma' ot  
us, ft0ef, tcuttca Mumi h& m Nyw u u v h v m u f w u s, Defrl  
eJ rsupdt Nri fwiw, atmi fraqmi & u e h o; ygbt/ & ywkvpf  
c&J tNriaytct, tqtwi, ol& ab; ywv n h e& m u u yf  
u w f x Ny telynm u t m& p wDi pm; v h aumi fatmi f o h v;  
q c d x G Ny i f o i w, f q w m uRefawm w t m; v h o u ygw, /  
tañ taet & ' N p w e f, p Ny x m; & w m p w fraumi f p& mygy}}

a' gu fwm E\$ a, mu u Ny h v s u f J Nzpfv me h ygw, } [ k E\$ f o r h  
avon/

]]tclawmh, Iti(e)' y u uRefawm w u t rsm; BuD axm u f y h  
aeygw, }

]]w\ ' d\ellb, fl&m;aw\ avhvmrv}} [ l' gufvm aO(Z)  
u ar;aomtcg olentent pOfpm;v\&o;on/ ynm&yw  
cksi f\ul ppntfNy\ o\;rvm;? o\ [ kwf c&dwlvmcst f ppntfNy\  
o\;rvm;/

]]e&h;q;a&yef;caw\ tvsi Nyg}} [ k za&mpw(Z) uavm  
aqmfon/

ol tm;emyg;em acg f, rf v\&\ /

]]e&yef;caw\cst p\y\avhvm&if b&m;aw\ ae&mtrst  
r\ a&muhaygw, / Oym Nrfuyg t&yfr\ \*b\ymuB\ b&m;?  
ty, &wem b&m;&Ny\? rifeeb&\ [ HtaO;B\ r\ b&m;o\q?  
or\ v? eErnmb&m;aw&ygw, / wpaelwnfrNy\el fwtw\uf  
uleawm\w\ ae&ma' ouly\ fNcm;Ny\o\;&if tqifaNygv\fr, }}

olw\ oabmw\w\uygon/

]]Abumq\&m telynmtw\w\ uleawm\w\ tlenf\ul  
o\&ifoi\avsmfygv\fr, }}

]]aumi f\w, }}

]]' d\elawmh yk\*N\uxu oaAhk\*b&m;el tmeE\m\*b&m;u\  
uleawm\w\ufay;ygr, }}

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tcef ol

]]u f lLZD rlu lyeivmuwnfu wpaelv pOf;pm;aecl  
wm? rifellu fawZt;Uovm;qlv}}]

]]rawZt;ygbt}}

auobnf , ck ncsrtcsrfawmh ausmv, f ra&muifw  
a&muif qlyifwlvzefcsxm;\ / ola&mutcpu auoda&csae  
aMumif pnblu vmaNymon/ pdu&ufwnaomaMumi hol wpf  
vyl, laomu&it olpdu&uibt;ulpm;yay: csxm;ay;vluon/  
xlaemuf a&csOrnfqly pnbl lyeDi bti;awmh olwpa, muif  
wnf pdu&uibt, Epr&ES hcybMumi bMumi f useaecN/

ol wplourfn a&csaeonqhom refwpa, muifwpl  
cgrS {ntcefwpclrfn xlrpmitclzaomaMumi h tenti, fysi f&d  
N Dai vmbon/ zwaeus twaqmif tbd'mef wplwpa vrs



u u olqu pmtvtsiwm r[ kwvm;/ rEepiq, f  
ruv em&DufMumawma&m bmlzpa0;v/ pwrwll olvyf  
aRmuipdu&ufulecge tceusSauoda&muvmomf

]]u| frift0wftpm;stet| rlfv| t&yftarmi|stet| rlf t  
ouft&G frer|stet|ulcPcP raw|btwmawmh|aocsmw, fuf  
cubewmu rifu rEav; wuob|frn v|vwmg|awmh}}

aymNymifaom yefek&mif &izhtuav;rn wG fxm;  
onh tnh&miU, bDym;uav;rm;qD rsup&mufoh;NpDrS  
urefuwef rsuEhvjpfvluN/

]]uđ fawCzwh rifvtrstordwpa, mufu &efulefuy!  
Nzp&r, ? uđ f&efulefawCchw? tluđ .....tlig rifygy}}

Elwcrfaxmi pef;uav;uH auGonqB rhuav;NyMunh  
vHufom auotMunh tmuifwG fola' gowBuD Nzpfot; \ /

]]u f pum;r&pum;&nlyd alymaew, f v rifxiæw, f  
r[ kwvm;/ u f b, frfrutS\*&plufwumir[ kwlot auo]]

[[a [ mla vvm]]}

]]bmr\$raNyme100 uH far;rvW rif rE\$u 'gr\$ [ kvirE\$  
wlefu aumfyH&SfeHfrn [ Hufgvi&HAsmpmty0, fclzvM;}}

ar;v\urlyDrS' r\efr ' \v\ \*E\Di fyp\H\Stell [ \uf gvi fultSod  
ygrvm; [ kaw\urbonf

auoDr suar\i fwe\um olu\ai ;p\umun\aeonf

r\un\ellu\? tJ \v\ u\ fult p\urMun\prfel\ ol a' go  
tenti , \lyum raeww\rx\ fww\lzp\o\; \/

]u\er o\yrrSwr\bt\ pmtly\aw\awmh cPcP 0, f\wmy\  
u\erq\Dr\vl [ \uf gvi f pmtly&\ewmtr\ey? 'gayr, h tJ \pm  
tly\ultJ \q\ r\i 0, f\w, f\q\iaum bmx\Ncm;r\i\rv}}

ol p\u&u\ul r\ncp\ay:w\ f x\h\alc N\rfow\vl\ly\ pm;y\G  
ay:r\i n\i\omp\i csxm;v\ul\ / pm;y\ay:r\i p\u&u\lym\ct\ur&\  
yg/ auou pm;y\h\tmuxy\w\ f a&m\uf\eaom Nym\c\uf\ell\uf, l  
i w\i\ay;\ /

]tJ... u\ f\ra\ymv\w\l\bt\av/ u\ f\ow\mavmh&\v, f\ tJ  
' \w\ef\ u u\ f, r, h [ \v\ gvi &\ uA\mpmtly\ultJ r\ef\ruvk  
0, b\i;wmy\ ulq\lcsi fawmh [ \v\ gvi f\ul tJ \vpftly\y\ &\vm  
av}}

t\ve\ f\alEBu\Daom auo\rsu\ef\i\i &, N\l;&\y\uav; rod  
rom v\rf\o\; \/ aem\uf\usmburS q\lyi f\w\ul v\ulzi h p\q\lyf  
or\, ly\ &i\ne\lay: tomcs\vsuf olu\Za0Z0g Mun\lyefonf

]vupowbawmh t'g &S fu\ [ kwlv, f ufer rSwrly\ 'g  
 ayr, h'g ufer vD, fvm r [ kwlygbt/ uferu ta&mi&pma&  
 u\ [ kv' gvi f pmtly\yprfygv\ alymlyDrS uferab;u\la, mu\m;  
 wpa, mu\ a&mu\vmvmyg/ ta&mi&pma&u aemu\bu\pi\fn  
 [ kv' gvi f &naew\itc&furs t'g, mu\m;u [ kv' gvi f pmtly  
 u\vs&fawmi&fw? bmy\zpzpf uferu tvsi D\vmmyg}}

or y\lu entent\rlav\ay;rnly\kray:acs/

tbn\w\fu aumi&fwmay:r\fn wi&ay;aom [ kv' gvi f p  
 tly\ulol&fav\ Mun&eclur\fn tr&or&wpa, mu\&y&er&f  
 o&yr, h\*&rp\ur\ ]' pmtly\ uferawmi, r, f b, favmu\ } [ k  
 ar;awmi&rS ] t'g ufer , r\fn [ k cy\qwfqwfalyaom re&roH  
 wpc&lu mi hol ab;ol zw&el vs&f Mun&v\ubon/

t\bp&m aumi&faom pply&acwf qif, ix&Z&rs&Zi h xt  
 qe&pf\ v&yaom tr&or&wpa, mu\ul&ri&on/ olxu&yif  
 t&y&ri&rnf [ k ce&ur&f&on/ &i&z&t u&ay:rs u&f&wyf a&lu, f  
 ol tv&uav;rm;ul tpp&aw&rS [ kw&lv&m; [ k oa&m&v&pw&Zi h  
 aO&ce&f Mun&v\ur&wv&nf olr&v&r\

]ufer xi&fwma&lym&&i&awmh t'lv\fu &S faemu&fwptly  
 vs&fawmi&fwmu\ ta&mi&pma&u r&awmi&ot' v&wpftly&v&vmv\  
 v&lym&v\ub&m? &S f ufer a&Dr\fn t' Dpmtly\ulyp&csly\ v&h&x&uf  
 o&fn;cl&vmy}}

]] [ kw\w, ? u\ i t\ \wef,u wu, i p\w\w\ b\;w, }]

]] u\eruv\ a, mu\m;wer\le\ ' \w\ \$ f oabmxm; rBu\ v\w\w\w\ t\yp\w\ir\o;w, / a\bm\ ... t\ g & \$ fu\ / t\clawmh u\er r t\Bawm\bt}}]

]]bm\ur t\Bawmv}}]

]] t\ \wef,u t\ \w&\ uav;qe\w\ y\p\w\y\g/ & \$ f[ m E\p\ aygi f\rm;p\ ' \y\p\Ht w\l f, Bu\Ny\i f\vm\cl\y\&w, }]

obnf t\* \y\bmom\z\i\h ausmupmrsm;u\l bmom\yefxm; aom pmtly\ \ tw\ f\p\mr\uf\w\w\w\l & & \uav;z\ \zw\lun\&i\ f t enfi, f atmi\bu\bu\z\p\b\;Nyebnf/ o\laom\ bmr\ \$ racy awm\bl rcs\w&d\Ny\k\ae\vu\avon\ / tay:y\l f wcs\upm&\ur\sm;r\fn Ogusi\usi\h ta&mi\z\p\ly\ <uy\q\w\ae\ly\ / tay:y\l f wcs\upm&\ur\sm;r\fn <uw\q\w\l\ vm; rod y\k\ \u\awm\lrv\ \z\p\aeon\ / w\l f c\w\l\o\&m; ausmupm? ri\ f t\l\sr\om b\&m; ausmupm/

]] ' Dt w\l f,q\&i\ f & \$ fu\l avmu\0w\p\um;wp\ck ar;z\l u\er\fr\fn w\m\Oe\&\e\ly\ / & \$ i t\ \pmtly\rs\ aemu\xy\aw\&\vm;/ 0, \z\p\&\l \vm;}}]

ol pmtly\rs\ru\ef\nc\m\ au\o\l\ arm\lun\l\w\l\ / rnf euaom rsu\c\h\w\w\w\l\y\k\ f\í Ekw\xm;[ erw\ / olw\lonf

rsuf&&mo cyfygy;uav;qifaeí ayguáeon/ xrsuf  
aw&umi rsm; or rsuf&w oltprfxuáeovm; royg/

]]u fvm; u fuvtsi fwmwpcl u vtsi fwt c&atmi f  
, lsi fwp&w, / tJ &S r&bt,q&i fJ wlc&wlt c&f  
rvtsi fawmlyebt/ u f 'lvpepf epeftwf, [ &f gvi f pm  
tlyu yef,q&wefrn wptgaww, ? v&vrfn wptgaww  
w, ? 'gayr, hu f r0, fawm&av}}

]]a&mf ....}}

tenti, ft&bov&ai;pluf&aom auo& rsuDefrsm;  
u ol a&ni f&u&/ x&emuf ol &fcel rwfww&yon/  
]]u fyerf}} ol v&f&u&mc&of auou rwfww&u&yf  
azmfifr&acs/

]] [ m ... u&f&0 fyeawmrv&vm; cPav;}}

cyb&b&uf av&u&f&maom pnbu olu&w&g;0w&f rD  
vm\ / pnb&rsuf&rsm;u oltpr&rsuf&rsm;xufyf x&euf  
ar&f&on/ pnbu ezy&aom tly&uav;f&f&u&w&/

]]u&f&w&u&wptcl&prfyg&sm? rru u&f&w&mf tly&f&f&;  
&fwp&, mu&wnf v&vtsi fvm r [ kw&bt&As/ olu&r, f&nfyl  
alymaew, / tJ g tck u&f&w&u&ac:x&v&f&f&ay;prfyg}}

]]rifu b, fu&f&f&csi fwmv}}

pnblu acgifuwzyply [ ucel wptcu&, lum ...  
 ]]aomup&m wptck&whentent,vloy&ywq f wptckayg\asm}}  
 [ l\ / oltenti, fNy\csi tsi fNzpbti;on/  
 ]]pnbl ....}}

cyqwfqwac:ole fhw orlvvifay: wcytyf avouf  
 vmonhcnri zeyble fhw telol auod&muvmmon/  
 ]]pnblaem eifbmawGavoufyrv}}  
 auolrsefixm;u cyrmrm/

]]rruvl ureawmbmvyrfrlv? eulzel b&m;awcul rr  
 yl pulbel oti;csi fmvwmq t' galumi h u\haou pulbem  
 &eli ti;wq fawGbmawGr&btvm;v ar;aevm}}

]]a[ m' d&u , etypnt,q faww, r[ kwvm;/ axmi fu  
 av/ t' qfu pulbidi ti;w, / wptem&u ig;usyay;&w, /  
 'gayr, h wptaeulef ti;& iawmh eptq, fl, lv, / rifw armif  
 es t' gq tqifayrniaygh 'gelpnoltouf b, favmu&lyD  
 v}}

]]ureawmf 22 ep&ly}}

]]auod touf 22Eptqvm vvm;alrmuily? tprwvpf  
 a, mu& ae&mwum puzuriu' Dt &G fr rclbi awmbt}}

]]&\$ fawmfawmf &f wlvly/ ulefarmi fu ulel bmypluzuf  
onlzpap &\$ fit yl wplym;om;rSrygbt;}}

oabmi f bbt wlxJ vuepzuElum rclrcefl &, farmrd  
onf

]]u f touEpfq, f t&G fuwnfu u f harefi Ncm;  
a&muhaew, f u f b0vrfu u f w f avouclwmy/ b, bl  
&J rpr? b, bl&J apmi h&fu? b, bl&J tluay;rSrvbl  
u f buDyifclw, }

]]vawf f Eprst Eppm;&w, f ulha0? wpplvpa, mu&J  
xetcsyay;ruhrvlt ywlv trst tpm;&, f xetcsyay;zhv  
vlt ywlv trst tpm;&, f ulel armifu 'kvd trst tpm;xh  
ygv, f / &\$ f bmalymcsi ha0;v}}

[ m ... tom;v w f apmum;che&ygv m;/

]]raNymygbt? bmrSraNymcsi fygbt;/ pnblluyl aNymcsi fvm yg  
vaw[ m u f fvm0ef u f f, lww&w, f wpa, muha, mu fu  
clwlvlyzhvJrbu tpm;&btodvm; pnb/ tckritqE&&ifu f  
elvluc h w, f tJ... tlyer f &ifq &r, hrit tpr&ha' go  
ulrit, raLumu&iayg}}

ponbl rsuEhav; i, b f; \/

]]t&u haomurvm ygbt;v uway;&ifvluc f lykr, }

ol ychwevufum pnbuig bmrSrwWEib, [ hom  
trlt&mNzi hMunhU\

]]ul uway;vufyg pnb? u\ frif, u\vuZu&nf wuf  
r, ? aemu\y\ urm\ay:r\ t&uxuy\&om&v\& mawGt rsm;  
Bu\ &heygw, / tJ gu\ri\ o\pcsi fw, h\}}

]]&S fulef armi fu\ b, hawGac: o\; O\rv\}}

ol a' goaxmi fcel x\ub\; \ / vufxh\ u\ fxm; aom  
pmtlyubm i\raeb\, q\ \ f yufyupupu\ a\ym\y\ Nye\ v\h\h  
x\ur\ v\h\h\ / , clawmholla' gou\ twwe\ f\q\ r\o\y\c\sv\uf  
&\ /

]]u\ frif& \armi fu\ y\\* & \ wu, in tv\ppppell r\w\quf  
ay;rv\ auo\ bmrSp\wrylygel? ' gel\ pnbol b\&Ny\Ny\w\m;}}

]] [ kwfu}}

]]bme\ Ny\w\mv}}

]]z\qp(u)(p))}

]]awm\awm\q\wmy? v\w\ fr\ te\ynmt\ri\ ten\fe\l\trsm;  
awmh&v\w\ur\sy\vu\ fixi fw, }}

x\hemu\auobub\h\h\ Bu\,pm;yr\,pm;Ny\Ny\vu\bn\ /



]]pnblu wez&v u fitcaw&u 45 repavmuzh  
ay;NyD pwnE; csfahtatmifzevay;r, htwufri; u h  
ulausZtwizlaumi;w, fauo}}

xlaemuf auopum;tlyeul rapmiawmbl cmcel vsh  
xufvmbon/ ab;rñ pnbluyvluvmon/

]]refraw[ m 'lvluh? olv[ m bOrñ wpplvpa, muf  
u thwrf clycs, tsiawem/ olv&armiaww wu, lv tff  
axmiu&if olv&ciyefaww aemuf olv&om;awayh/ tJ D  
vlycs, lz refraqvm lzpfvmvmv}}

pnblu cyf[ uf[ uf&, lavon/

'refr[ m b, awmunnunh vswiw, aeawmvmygyJ  
vm;/

at;&vomp;aomuqfxb OivlvOif Oivlvtsif, ol  
rsuv&t m&u orxHcsutsifa&mubñ;on/ orwEpa, muf  
u b, buab;u av;axmi;pm;yf cyao;ao;rñ xlaell\/  
olvuvnf oluNriñ;on/ auou NyNyElwquazmyif  
r&/ todtrsvlykr&/ pnbluom lAef;uel x&yum olxHtI  
, m; zm;, m; avluvm\

]] [ m ... ulha0 tawmyAsm? ureawmwel twDi xlyg}}

]aeygapawmhuf? u\ f ' l;m;y\ x\ f\ur, }

]r[ kw\ot;A? vmyg ci\Asm; wpa, mu\wnf;q\ysifp&mBu\ [ \{n\on\aw&m}}

]ow\ u [ \w, fr\ aelv, pm o\;pm;Buw, \av/ reuf  
l\zelu&i\awmhuf eltwl\refmxrif v\upm;r, f\l\Nymw, }

ol &ky\suqifysuf r\i fcsi \oma\umi hpn\oES fit w\w\ur  
vmonf/ ol Oi\ f\ \w\awmhauou acgifn\w\ Elw\qufy&\  
y/ Mun&wm r\l\ou\ t\aus[ ef rw\yg/

]] [ \... auo\ r\*f\m el\ucifyg}} [ k ol ar\avsm\p\Elw\  
qu\awmhauou ]r\*f\myg}} [ k\refm v\Elw\qu\onf/

]u\l\l\ou u\l\awmh\w\ [ ifr\N\N\y\ u\l\abmi Bu\l\um&, ?  
Ou\y\ig;y&, ? t\p\l\um&, ? , \', m; [ ifc\&, fr\xm;w, /  
ci\Asm; bmx\yfr\ O\rv}}

]rr\l\awmh\ygb\ / ' ge\ v\l\vmu\rfnyg/ w\p\l\awmh&\w, / ' D  
u\l\up&\w\l\l\ou \ay;&r\zpr, }

]] [ m ... bml\zpf\w\ / ci\Asm;ro\w\ rru abm\ZmA\$}}

ol auo\l\vsf\un\l\awmhauou olup\l\un\l\eonf  
es h\q\l\; \ / ol&i\xr\swp\l\cl\l\xtsu\l\rm;u q\ , f, l\l\;  
awmh\rv\l\cpm;v\l\&onf/ ' l\refr n\l\ww\w, l\l\w\w, /o\l\l\ef  
q\l\rsup\l\yp\l\l\&onf/

]]'gayr, h u\ fu op\rf r\frwpa, muf tvum;auRwh  
xri;fu\ rpm;csi\otav? u\ &u\ a\umi fu\fvpcy\m\ ausmi f  
aezurf\ uav;awG r\wtsutcz\w, / bmy\zpl\zpl tckt c\eft  
xdb, r\frurSu\ fu\ xri;faurcG hr&ao;b\ u\}

]]&S fawmfawmf Bu\us, f\w\m\ygv\m;}}

a\ym&i f t\p&maumi;fp\ auou tok\&, h\rmav  
on\ auo\, b\h\ Ognuly\ tubon\ r\fuav;trm;pkq\  
r\ M\m;aeus p\&ao;r\ h\om &, b\h\ r [ kv\

]]' gl\zi &i f\ u\erw\armi Es tw\uf \*u(') v\yay;av? 'g  
q\&i f&S f... 'D\kri;fu\ tvum;pm;wm b, f [ kv\awmh\m\}}

]] [ m rruv\Asm}}

ol rsutela tmi b\on\ p\w\fu\ x\efc\y\rxm;rdv\ f x\ f  
&mrS Olefcel xx\ufon;r\tn\ a' gol\zi h\ auo\ rsuE\fu\ v\sf  
Mun\awmh\ v\yaom t\y\ uav; wpck ol p\w\fu\om&m &on\;  
on\

]]xri;fwpeyellawmh u\ f 'Dt v\yfu\ b, f\yell frv\ u\ h  
&u\ Oi\ai\ w\p&ufu\N\ermai GEp&m &w, }

pnb\ &ueavc\efvsuf]]b, fq\vv\As\ufawmfawmi f  
v\y\csi p\w\yaygu\fm\y\ [ kOi b\ym\ /

]oabmu &sf uerwuu vrf,nēay;z uerwu &sf u  
Nreimai GEp&m ay;&r, fay}}

]ti:f ...tj\w oabmrstgy/ 'gayr, h wpcławmh&w, /  
u w tcsifcsif oabmwlnl wpcł &atmi/ u fu rif  
wu u wloñ;r, h ae&mawG tm;vñac:oñ;ay;r, / rifu  
u {nonławGt vepwDi pm;wñausmupmawGaw&if zwñy  
ay;&r, / 'gq&ifai Ćpörvławmłbłav}}

auodaemuwpłur&, farmlyełon/

] 'Dt wñf,q&if uer& ausmupm urf,usi rlu &sf &wlyf  
i ef,urf,usi rleł wef,wl wezñ&w, łw, lqvlu&rvm;}}

olauolun&if, lyñvlułon/

]tj\w, lqvlułyg}}

xñemuf olwłola, muñ lyñ łw &, farmvlułon/ au  
oES h olum;wG&om tmCmwrm; wñznf,ñznf vG łaymuf  
awmłrnf[ kcpm;vñaeon/

]&sf uñraelhupum;awGt&t ucw&wm &sf t&uñomuf  
wwvñr, łw xiłygw, ? tj g [ kwłovm;}}

] [ kwł, ? t&uñomufwm[ m aq;vñomufwmavmuf  
awmifynm rvñygbł}}



]]aumi fNyD uH f p\wDi pm; oH; NyD ri f wH b, faw&mu ch  
ov}}

auo u ychav; w\um to hr x\at mi f&, f\von f

]]oA h b&m; uH a&mu f w, f' r[ maAm''d b&m; uH&mu f w, f  
a\*ga''my v'if b&m; uH a&mu f w, f' tJ gaw\ Nyó em r&ygbt/  
oA h b&m; em; rH u\er p\wDi pm; p&m taqmuft O\wp\ck awD  
ch w, f' tJ D taqmuft O\& tNy i e&H rH &yv\&m; zH taygu fawG  
&w, f' txu t&r f v\ar h i f w, f' tx h rH tkv\wH BuDwp\ck&w  
w, f' Nre f mb&m; aw f rH aw\av&wH taet x m; rH r[ kv\ot}}

]]ae O\? tJ D taqmuft O\ a&rsu e f pm[ m tkv\ch cy h ri h  
tus, BuD&w, f' [ kv\ov m;/ olab; cy v\ f v\ f rH tay: yH f  
Ny\ysu f aew h b&m; wp\q\ v\ j&w, f\ v}}

]] [ kv\w, f }

]]' gq\ ri f wH a&mu ch w m ew\av h i f aumi f y\ Nz p&r, f }

]] [ m [ kv\w, f r r&w\ u\ e\aw m f w\ e\ aw\w h v\ h form; BuD  
wp\á, mu f aNy m v\ u\om; y}}

]]u\er o\tsi f w m tJ rH bmb&m; awG&ch w\ b, b\wn ch  
w m v}}

]]ti f ... bmb&m; awG&w\ q\ w m h Ak' b m om r [ kv\w h b&m;  
aw\aygh [ e\ew f b&m; aw\av/ tJ x u t''u ew\ b&m; &y f

awu t\ r\ r&awmbt/ rif t\brsy/ t\ku Ad E ewf  
b&m;&lywlu bmvilywlufrn a&mu&ew, fw tck use&ewh  
t\uituse&awu Ad E vDipm;aw& &lyxku wcdwvpf  
Ouy? t\guNywluu&a&xm;w, / rif Ad Enew&aw& ywf  
oufv bma&w&v}}

auou pm;y&ay: w&wmi&qp&axmufr xlvuzOg;ay:w&f  
ar;wifvsufolulai;Munlum acgif, rfon/

]u&er bmrSrobt/ bmoma&elywfbu&ifu&eru tm;  
enf,w, / r&subJ0ef&r, q&ifAk 'bmomtallumi&awmifar  
ar aNymlyoavmuyl o&vmav}}

onfv&qly&awmh&or rsuf&frn, cifu awc&onh&rmef  
rmersm; wifrmr&sm; uitpi&ely&onf/

]u& fobavmufr aNymlyr, &av/ tif u& &wz&tor&aygh  
Ad Enew&aw& m [ &lawGu&u& fw h&b&m;aw&y/ w&AK 'bmom  
r&n olum;rifu vNynfu v&umifwpa, mufr 'lu&a&mu&ae&if  
ol ausmu&zm wifvmw, fv aNymw, / ol vNynfu& Munh  
vluw, / tif ... 'aumi&awmhig ru, &ifaoz& &m &awmh  
w, fqly& wmo&wd&bm ewNynfu&ae vNynfu&v&, mif&efqif  
Nyd &vmmw, / u, fwiw, ? t\&v& oabmr&ty? IA[ P bm  
omr&fv v&avmur&n ow&Dgaw& 'lu&a&mu&fv&m&if v&ty&fw  
tc&er&n Ad Enew&b&m; [ m vNynfu&to&ftr&sr&el&qifvm

av&w, fw t\w toGaNymifNyD vDi pm; Nzpfvmw h oawG  
 u tOwm&v ac:w, fw tck ewavNi hausmi f xhN t v si f  
 wle f uawmh t\ D tOwm&& yfwk 10 clawmi f&w, fw zw&w, /  
 tclawmh rawD&awmh b&av? AdE ewib&m;u p&vDi pm; z  
 awmhaumi f o;my? ou r[ m, me Ak 'bmomell ententEG ae  
 w, fw lawmifaNymv&w, }

pniblu v s f Munfwuawmh olpum;rm;u ysi f&N Dai O  
 [ elzi hapmapmu vmcsob; aom t p r f a l u m y e f u e x h s [ i f&u f  
 uav;rm;u w l z i h a u m u f, l p m; a e o n /

]u l e r x i f w m u r b; c s i f v h b; r b a y g a v / y k' f[ m r[ m, me  
 Ak 'bmomv l t e n t i, f x e f u m; c h v r, fw x i f w, / ' g a y r, h  
 a x&O g' Ak 'bmomyNyD v f r h y g w, / u l e r a N y m v m r e& l v m;}}

]r e f y g w, }

]t i f a v ... t\ awmh ' h a u s m i f[ m y k' h N Ak 'bmom r x e f  
 u m; c i f u a q m u c h w h a u s m i f Nz p c s i Nz p r, / ' g r s[ k w f t i f ...  
 u l e r e m; r v n i b t / u l e r w h r e f m r i f a w G u b, f b& i f u r m;  
 Ak 'bmom r[ k w f w h b&m;u u u G t l y g v r h v u l e r p O f p m; &  
 o a v m u a w m h t a e m& x m r w l r D r i f a w G l Nz p& r, /

ol auoD ru f v h e u e u f u a v;rm;u c y a i; a i; w p c s u f  
 B u n N y D N y k&, fw l u r b n /



]]t... Onvmayg]]

]]ravni fyge]]

]] [ m ... ravni fygtuun ]}

]]u h t v y & s f u u f o a & m f w h \* u ( ' ) r s t ' d w p t c g y l a w 0  
z t w , }

<http://linhtet.com>

][ m ... u\ fu rifw\&U \*U(') lzpfob;Ny\m;? b, fwef  
uv}}

]]&f xrif p pm;w\h t c\efuwnfuy}}

]]aov\uprfygu\? u\ rS rocb/ u\ ...aumi fNy\ u\ f  
rifu\l raoa&m\ol a\ymNygr, / 'gayr, h u\ foyft c\ef r&bt  
aem}}

vurfem&U\wptcsufi \Munhy\ ]aelv, f wpfem&U\ft c\ef r\h  
u\ folw\el Nyefaw&r, / u\ fw\N rifuygbufu\o\h;rv\  
rifw\ a&mufy\Ny\m;}}

]]N rifuyg .... [ ift if}}

]]v\ufsi f... v\ufc\av/ v\ufc\qu\ fw\urifw\ a\*:a"m  
yv'ifb&m;em;u apw\dt lzluav; a&Nuae tqiboi\apmi\ae?  
aelv, f wpfem&U\ft r\h px\ufv mclur\h}}

][ kwfu}}

ol xrifu\Zefcu&ifNzih \*&kwpluf, &if b, fw\ tw\l  
c\kyNy\ a\ym&ygrv\J[ kpOfpm;aerd\ /

]]' ge\l rif a\smupmp\w\Di pm;&if O\vlazO ifu\o\h;ny}}

]]a\smupmOef O\vlazO ifav? o\vmayg}}

]]tu? OvazOifuawmh ewhvhihausmifu c&pouú  
&Zf 930 cEprh awmifuburif wncbw, fu alymw, / 'gay  
r, h taqmuftOuybPeell ausmufqpynmvu&mawuunh  
Nciftm;Nzihth hvmuf rapmeh folvh tEd ynm&Sfwph, muf  
u alymw, / ' &fuq, fuzw&w, fuquh vuh&;pmrlvphckh  
vl taem&xmrif[ m oxuu wucbuatmiNriNyhDrS ewhvhi  
ausmif wnhqmuhw, fu ygowh 'gawh[ mvh ouftaxmuh  
txm;&uvmawmh r[ kvhlvhav/ aemuhqh aumuhcsuhcsxm;wm  
awmh Nrihuyg t&yhprh awuw, fuquh wrhvi ausmuhpmwhpch  
t&yh th ausmuhpmu 13 &mphEhfu a&;chvmvh alymvmy/ th D  
xhprh Ah Ehbh&m;ausmifu whcg;ayguhvphckh' gefuwhh alumih  
ygaew, / tm;vhaygihpyhunhuhawmh taem&xmrif&u  
aumifhrvh, fuq&w, fuw t&shuuhrihohtsi &ihawmh zw&r, h  
pmthuhawu fhnehay;ehfygw, }}  
auou acgihwphcsuf nhlvhvsuf..

]]ausZhwihfygw, / uher tm;whtcg zwhcsihw, / 'gehl&Sf  
nhay;r, pmthuhawu Nhermvhvm; t\*hvyhvm;}}

ol auohezh Ouuhuav;uh trhsvhrxif vhsfhunhuh  
on/ NhLOihfaom ezhNyhifuav;ay:rh bmqhEG fhS r&f alymih  
xihaeon/ tih ... 'gvhnf thsvh&m; whckhellhwlyg&u

]]nrefrmv\&m t\*fv\&mayg/ bmlzpfv\? t\*fv\&q  
&ifrzwfcsi\ot\vm;}}

auou cspzG fEfnacgif&E&f acgif, rfonf

]]r[ kwygbt/ t\*fv\&omv\ zwfygw, f 'gayr, nrefrm  
v\zw&vm y\ysmrfnayg}}

olaou\paemu\tsi\p\fu v\pcelay:vm\

]]tif ... u\ bi, tsifwpa, muf cP cPa\ymv\pum;&  
w, f bm;r(p)ar\*smorm;aw\ m\h t\*fv\&pmzwrvm;? a\ru\  
u\rvm;q\&ifa\ru\z\uly\ a&fcs, Muv\h, f\k auo\vt\ D  
txue\lw, }}

]]t\ ... &f u\er u\ 'gxufq\&n;wpum;e\ rE\fvw\awmh  
bt\vm;}}

t\bp&mygvm;/ auo\rsufv\hsm; cu\xe\h\ui\fp\ &, fl;  
ae\Uonf

]][ ihtif .... t\c\w\mh'gxufq\wpum; &nraw\ao;bt  
p\w\csyg &naw\&ifu\ frifrc\tsi\zpfv\matmi fE\fyel\fygw, }}

]], fygw, f &f[ m v\wpa, mufu\c\p\z\uxuf u\E\fcs  
z\uly\y\p tavht usi h&xm;w\w\wpa, mufy}}

olauopum;ubb, firsacywwawmkolzi hychweN  
vluavonf

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

DO NOT COPY

tceř av;

auobnf a, muřm;wpa, muřvřif puřbřpř urřusi f  
olzp\ / rla0uawmh&efuleřub puřbřt olřlavř&řomřvř  
ü Buřvřifc&olřvř puřbřu urřusi řm reifel řacřrvřvřatmi f  
eifor;el řaomřvnř ul řiteřol wřcm;puřbřwppř uyřvm  
vřř pčvřvřř&ř;řařumih vuřuřřu tvřvř řřřvř , řřor;  
wwř\ /

auobřawmh a'guřvřmpvř(Zř) \ ul řm; wřmOef, řum  
za&mpwř(Zř)ul u, řř mčřy:wřř wiřřřuf vuřuřřu řř řř  
ouřatmi řčřvřř urřusi řm pčřřor / xřřZiř, řřčřř  
uav;ul alcovřxřvřatmi řOwřxm;aom oronř yřřq, řř  
[ řvř a&řzm;uav;řzi řařeif,uřřu řaxmuř&řxmufřř ao  
oyřř eifel řacřonř /

]]uřřa0a& uřřawmh uřřatmi řeifel řř řmvřobř wřřbř  
qřy;ř, řřřř}

pnblu c&tpuwnfu olu p&ac:of;\/ olaomf  
rha0ES h rmvlo& awmawma0;r&ef b&av;i g;Nyefv&ht Ny&vw f  
aocsmof;on/ow&armi&esub, fawmr&ef&fawmrnr [ kw/

a' gufvmE&pa, muu &h&vsm;aom t&y&rm;Nzih tenfi, f  
u& fute&um u&&um;, m; pu&b&dp&Muon/ aemu&q&use&ch  
olu rha0Nzp\ / uw&mvr&ay:r&f bmr&yo em r&&omfvnf  
o&yp& mvr&f&u&aum&v&on&htcg eif&aom an&Bu&u t&cuft  
c&Nzp&vmon/ r&&on&v&aomt&cg o&a&maom an&Bu&r&f pu&b&deif  
&ef t&v&e&u&e&aoma&umi h olpu&b&dx&r&f ep&ep&Difum , &f  
w&f &f&x&f Nzp&aeon/

]]u&rha0 b, &es fv&v&r&f&n&er, fv&u aemu&a&m&u&ae&wm  
w&ef/ Nre&Nre&ei f&y&g&S }}&

auou rx&v&xd v&r&f&ep&ww&ao;\ / wp&cgwp&&H  
rha0u& paemu&f&si f [ e&f&zi h rha0r&v&mat&mi f pu&b&du& t&&e&av&onh  
i ei ;fum rha0ab;ol w&t&m;Bu&uy&uy&v&mw&ao;on/

]]a [ ha [ h... u& fitem;u&r&uy&ellaem/ cy&u&u&u&ae ei f}}

anym&i f, anym&i f, rha0\ pu&b&dv&uf&f&f& b, fb&u&b&q&G  
um auou&oi&fv&u&fawmr&v&Nzp&of;on/ auou ur&f&usi f  
p&f v&uf&u&f&u& x&e&f&a&f&ni&v&suf au&b&of;aoma&umi h olw&f&csi f  
rw&u&r&acs/ t&b&n&v&f& tu&f&r&st& av;i g;Bu&r&Nzp&v&maomt&cg  
auo&b&pu&b&du& x&v&v&e&f&v&m&Ny&f ol ow&x&m;i a&f&ni&ae&awmh

on/ olvufuf wptcg vnfxubon;wll f za&mpwll(Z)u  
wptcu&, l\ufwll f rlaOrn olwtrEpa, muN [ movl  
&I fawmf lzpr&frod lzpfvma von/

cyb0;a0;r&n r\*f\mapwll v&f\ri&c&w0 f rla0u ola&N  
rSa' gufwmEpa, muufcyus, fus, fatmalymvll&ao;on/

]ciA&m;wll& nmbuuf ausZl\ylyMunfvll/ tJ apwD  
[ m yk\*Itifqu& aemuqhapwyl e&o [ yawrif& aumifrl  
apwlygy}}

a' gufwm a0k(Z)u rla0 r\matmif apmifeiflyD ob&sf  
onrsm;ular;lrefawm on/

] ' g w&kwaw&ufuae x&ufly;&whb&ifr [ kwlv m;}}

]aocsmgww, }}

]olom;u olutqyelloww, fqvwma&m r&bovm;}}

ol a' gufwma0k(Z)u wtlwlbMunlyD acgifndwlyvllf  
on/ awmfawmf avlvmxm;yl/

] [ kwfuK ' gaMumi h ol&laocgeDty&may:r&n qlawmifon;  
clygw, / ol eAner&rD ob&mr&n usifvnbr0 b0tm;v&r&n  
om;a, mu&n;av;aemuixyfrar&yg&apellqvwlpum;yg}}



xlaemuf p r\*fvmapw\ Abumynmonf Nrefmb&m;  
rm;\ Abumynmtxwftxof a&multifw\ u\ pm;Nylamumi f  
wpfvupwnf, &sfNyvluonf

]oypepfuswhapwy\y\g}} oN tq\y\csufu'a' gufvmaOh  
(Z)u vcsutstf raxmutclb aemufyefvshMun&if tubwf  
aeao;onf awmfawmMmrS ]a&pntfclb&m;& Abumwnf  
aqmufye\ qifwv, / igalymvm re&lv m;}} [ kr;onf

]] [ kwfu}}

tif ... 'lvaw\{nivrtnef vly&wm oyfawmh racmif  
bt [ kawfrcbnf

rt p\p\vaom oacsmit, ao;ao;uav;rm;u\ Nzwvlu?  
aumup&p\rrm;u\ Nzwvlu\zi h olwtz\ Nrapwlb&m;esh \*l  
alymubu\lb&m; tedola&mu\monf

]a[ m[ lbufu tNzla&mifu Nrapwlb&m;Nzpfygv, /ci fSm;  
w\oly\Nzpfv\ &mZurmf aumupmu\ t' Nrapwlb&m;tedrnf  
wtazmf awv&vwm Nzpfv, / 'lbufu \*lb&m;uavmh &mZurmf  
aumupm& y\ &sf tppfzpfygv, / ol&lemrnfu \*alymubu\vw\h  
urefawm\w\ t' lulo\;Mur, }

]]&mZurmf useppfom;& om; [ kwfov m;}}

]] [ kwfu}}

auou rla0ub pulbay:rsrqifao;blcylnf,lnf  
 au0yweifae&if za&mpw(Z)u rla0 nely&mol vufvpf  
 buhzihnelyaewm lri&onf

]]Nreirmbmome]] a&xlvh tapmq]] ausupmaw&rh vpf  
 ck tygt0ify}}[ laom t\*lvypum; wpp&f,wppu/vnf, Mum;  
 vlu&\ / ti:f... b, lqv/v? auoawmif entenf,wlvuf  
 vmlv? 'Dt wlv,q&if ig&mxu olawmif cay;&r, ly/v? aw&  
 &if onlvlu\ /

oltlylu auou lrihpatmif lrihluonf/ olrrsuEh  
 &celhpfon;um pulbay:rscefqifvluavonf

]]bmvl/bmvl ulefa/vmvlbmompum; oylhlev/vm;}}

]] [ m ... r [ kvlygbt auod oyltqiavlyygw, / u? lyh  
 wmu wlvcm;yg}}

olwvtm;v? pulbuwef&if a&quavonuvmlu\ /  
 auou rla0 pulbtem;ol uyivmonf

]]bmuvly/vmvlalym/ ralym&if pulbtpwltcg wlvlyprh  
 odv m;? , &lv m;}}

]]tm; , lv, f, lv, / alymr, }}

acRplaeom auoDezIlyiDi0i0i0uav;u0ol trSwrxif  
MunIlyef\ / xlaemuf &i0x0i0 wle&i0v0y0&0;um oulyi0fwpf  
csut0y0rSalzvlu0on/

]]' 0v0yg u0 fwpc0kaw0r0v0 rifapmapmu za&m p0w0(Z)u0  
&S0f0yaewm r[ kv0v0m;/ ' 0awmh tif ... ig&r, h E0p0&m0x0uae  
auo0u0awmi0f0c0y;z0 aumi0faely0v0 aw0r0d0v0yg}}

auo0u0 x0x0aom rsut0hav;0m;u0lyi0fwifum ....

]]tif ' 0v0q0awmh u0er[ m t0qp0(p)w0i0e0 \*0u0(')avmuf  
awmh0z0p0e0fw, f0v0 &S0f0q0tsi0fwmay0 [ kv0v0m;}}

]]t0 Doabmygy}}

auo0u0 rsu0apmi0f0v0v0uav;0zi0h0o0u0un0fv0u0aom0t0cg  
o0v0u0z0m;aw0a0t0pu0b00;\ / pu0b0v0u0u0fu0wif0usy0ae  
atmi0f0q0y0u0f0xm;v0lu0on/

' 0re0fraemu0fw0p0u0rf rsu0apmi0f0x0&i0awmh ig' 0u0&0m0uf  
awmh0r00y? re0fra0w0 [ m o0w0 rsu0v0u0b0m0z0p0v0 tr0r0st0o0  
csw0w00uy0gv0rf olcy0a0umi0a0umi0faw0r0lye0on/

za&mp0w0(Z)u avw0lu0on0zi0h0v00f0v00b00;aom olpu0wf  
u0 c0&m0cb0pf x0e0f0vsuf rsu0e0e0re0f0um w0w0 a0&0&w0ae\ /  
auo0u0 or\ \*0m0rep0um;u0 em;rvn0fv0u0aoma0umi0h0 ol  
bu0fv0shum w0w0ar;avon/

l\rm(Z)u bmalymv\ufvmv\ [ i }

l\ri f awm\awmpy\kvmy}}

o\ cywniwni t\ypwi pum;u\auoDriz\yg/

l\& f bmom \yetyprfyg olpum;u\}

l\u\ ftv\y\h\ t\ \vmOef ygovm; [ i }

l\ygw, }

ol oabmu\p\ \y\ \v\urawm\on\ cvk\w\ur\rv\ \zpf  
o\h;aom za&mpw\ (Z) t m; l\ ' bufuav\oufyg? ' \N\Bu\un\hm  
w, } [ kv\sf\alymv\ \y\DrS....

l\oalymwmu awm\awmf q\&\;whavy\w\ aemu&ufu&i f  
olabmi f,b\&\y\Ow&awm\, \w\ ul... ri f asey\y\vm;}}

l\ t\....}}

auo\on\ yxrO\q\itBur\ c\ux\c\ufef &, farmav  
on\

l\ a&sa [ mi f, olawoeXmeuae b\&m;aom\awG i \;ay;w\ri f  
&\ aus,Z\ub\y\w\taeel t\ \mP\w\pckay;csi \w, }

l\bm t\ \mP\}}

l\o\y rpy\p\}}

ou wlvlf terhay:xlvsvf zeyfa&m alctwfa&mcRvf  
vlfawmha'guivmepa, muivnf zeycRvlu\ / obnf\*smref  
oha, mu\ a&SrSOpaqmi fi tkwlvlf terhuav;\ 0iayguv  
tkwxfpuav;rm;ulhausm0iMubnf/

bl&m;u&l aomcwf&xm;rnf[ k ar&nf&ch&omfvnf, bl&m;t  
w&f&f&e&h&q;a&; yef&c&x&e&f&or&a&;tz&rn tvly&DM&ao;[ ef  
rwlyg/ olw&lg;vnfy&f&lv&suf&0&ex&r&f&sm; tvly&f&orm;rs&m;\toH  
w&u&u&M&um;ae&onf/

tenfi, arsihaom \*b&m;xb 0iMhaomtcg vi fE  
acs,elzi h eapmvsu&aomvnf, Efi Ncm;om;rm;onf p wDi pm;  
rhaumi h wufvsv&N/



aq;a&mi p\uv\uf awm\ufyaeaom yefc\w\ufp\ufu\uf  
ol n\y\vu\

]b&i f b, f[ m v}} a' g\ufvmf p\w\ (Z) u r\ha0u\lar;\

olvu\zihrx\dtmifaxmu\fyvu\fonf

]b&i f u\ olw\ha&q\w\itcg Ow&it&hfu\ a&q\h v&yg  
w, / ru\fygcsif ygr, / wptcgwavv\ q\k\houfoufe\ a&  
ww\w, / Ow\p\h' Z\ faw\wawmh tr\tr\styggy}}

]w\h'mw\fy&uf, M\ &rvm;}}

za&mpw\ (Z) u c\ hawmi f ov\lar;\

] [ kw\u\ ww\El for\awmh r&u\bi\bi\ v\ xi fygw, /  
tm;Nyifw\h t v ifa&mi fa\umi h e\ha q;a&yefc\w\Gar\$re\vm c\w  
, G f\wma\wG Nzpf\me\ fygw, / ' gayr, h wp\Bur\fq&i fa\vmh c\ h  
Ny\k\El fr, f\w\ xi f\wmy}}

ol Oefxrf\rm;&&mo\ o\h;í c\ hawmi fay;vu\fonf

]bmaq;aw\el r\ f\u\zsube\Uov}}

za&mpw\ (Z) u ar;onf ol ych\w\ef\vu\fy\ Oefxrf\w\pf  
a, mu\ular;ay;vu&onf x\vu oabmaumi f p\h olw\em;  
txdav\vu\vm\fy\ aocscmcsm &S f\Nyay;avonf olu e\ht  
w\ f\ x&v\upm;aeaom y\h\rm;ubw&e? v\P\h\ tub\ay;ae

aom e&HtwGfob yvwpwm aq;x&enfNzi h x&ob fNyD y&  
ow&ay;&aMumi fyg &S fNyay;o&;\ /

x&aemuf i g;&mli g;q, f edygw&awmfrS Zmwfu&ur&m;u& wpf  
u&utsi f Nyni&usyp& t wef,v&uf a&;q&xm;aom e&Hwp&av&onuf  
ow& t&um&u& Mun&ar;Nrefavawm&on/

emrnbu& aq;a&;yefc&u&uf wpt&Nzpaom Nwp&nb&;  
wmOwd&bmrSou&ó e\*&Nynb& ou&qif [ efu& on&ay;v&uf  
\ / b&;&ky&w\ aemu&ausmbufu e&H tNyip&uf&bu&w& h&;  
q&xm;aom yefc&Nzpb&on/

]wmOwd&bmq&wm ewNyn&Nzpygw, / t' t&N Ak &U&rcif [ m  
ew&om;t&Nzpa&mufaeygw, / t' t&u&ob&NyD t&b&'r&w&m;a [ m  
NyD tNyefc&D Nzpygw, } [ ko&S fNyv&u&\ /

yefc&y&u enf&enf&ri&b&Nzi h ow&t&m;v&\rsue&N txuf  
em;r&N &deon/ t&m&m&u& p&w&r0ipm;ww&aom pn&b&lyi&v&Gf  
vu&E&yf'mw&r&awmi fí r&Dx&Mun&avon/

]o&um;u av&um;o&ck ze&qifNyD b&;u& ou&qif&apyg  
w, / t&ck b&;&u& a&Ncz0g;atmu&u av&um;u yw&Arm;av&um;  
v& xi&ygw, }

w&rin&e&f u&Ekv&yef,uav;u& vn&faumi f? Nwp&nb&;\  
a&Ncz0g;av&ma&tmu&r&S M&umy&G M&umi k u&Ekv&yef&r&m;u&vn&faumi f?



ol Nyay;v\ubon/ b&m; \ O\acgi f xub\ r\xm;aom x\NZL  
u\ub\ f xm;onh\A[ \B\y\ub\vn\ v\ub\h\ne\i Nyv\ubon/

e\Nyefc\sm;w\ f op&\uboptur\sm;? w\fh\e\ur\sm;u\ tr\sm;  
q\haw\&\y\ 4i f w\h\ E\aysmi f n\w\au\Gaom uEk\w\vu&\mr\sm;  
Nz\p\h\umi f o&\s f Nyv\ub\ygon/

M\un\y\gr\sm;o\h;aom t\cg za&\mpw\h(Z)\on\y\i\w\ f b&i\N  
Ow&\u\cl\cm;o\b\h;avon/ tr\sm;t\m;Nzi h b&i\N Ow&\&\shu\k  
pu\h\ f y\h\sm;Nzi h t u\ub\q\ifazm\ f xm;aoma\umi Nz\p\on/

]]' \[ m bma&;x\m;w\mv\}}

za&\mpw\h(Z)\u i g;&\m\i g;q, f e\y\gw\h\w\mf Zmw\fu\ur\sm;x\j  
u wp\fu\ur\ atmu\h\cu pma\umi f u\kaxmu\y\ar;on/ ol  
rsu\h\fu\ur\w\y\ rsu\h\tm;p\lum te\duy\un\h\om\vn\ r\ef  
Og;aoma\umi h wp\h\umi f? y\k\h\cw\vu\h&;t\pp\ Nz\p\h\oma\umi h  
wp\h\umi f ra\ym\y\ell\h\cs/ au\ou\ut\ult\ndawmi f&\on/

]]' g r\ell\bm\om\ella&;x\m;w\ma\v\}}

x\h\ell\bm\om\u\ol \*sm\ref\vb\om r\Ny\ell\y\w\w\y\g/

b\w\? \*V\le? u\E&\m paomow\h\gr\sm;\ &\y\y\h\sm;p\h\ t\Ny\i f  
Mu\uf\h&\? vi f wi\sur\sm;y\g yg\O\i\fo\Nzi h E\h\ fi \cm;om;r\sm; t\Nb  
aeon/ ol ten\i, Ny\h\vsuf....

]]Nrif,usm;awmif,yef,cs&rfn ygw, }} [ kNznf,ufay;vlu&v  
onf/

\*hNymu&u&rs x&ufly& Nrif,uygacsmif,uf&wlu&awm pub&ð  
p&ðí r&atmif o&ef,rs;yl&e&on&zi&h tm;v&w&efí av&on&u&u&&  
onf/ a, mu&fm;av;a, muftw&ufly&ó em r&om&vnt, c&on&ri&h  
cle&c&le&u&av;rs; p&ðxm;aom tr&st&or&ð&ð&ð 'lu&a&m&u&av&awmh  
onf/ y& 'lu&a&m&u&blu au&ð& olu c&on&ri&ze&y&u&vnt,p&ðxm;  
ao;onf/ pub&ðvnt, w&ef&on&f&awmh ox&w&í ten&í, í  
, h& ae&avonf/za&m&p&w&(Z)uvnt, pu&w&u& w&p&bu&fu&p&lo&rf  
í at&mu&fu&tp&ð&w&p&u&f i&u&un&um ox&rfn &ef&ae&onf/

]]za&m&v&f? reu&ze&f&u&f ci&f&sm;ze&y&v&z& u&re&awmf t&u&h  
ay;y&g&ap}}

]]t& ... [ kw&w, ? o&y&oi&awmf&wh t&u&ð&m&P&y? au&s&Z&twif  
ygw, }} [ ktr&st&or&ð&u c&st&y&f&p&ð vuc&f&/

rek[ mb&ð&m;ol& ol&w&tm; cP&ð&i&fí z&f&a&rm&ef&ly&oonf/

]]aem&u&f&y&aw&&r, h ta&q&mu&ft&ð&u&awmh au&sm&u&fu&tt&v&s  
x&f&w&h&v&u&&maw& t\*â&wel& t&v&s&ve&f&qm qif, í&w&h&v&u&&maw&G  
el& xi&f&ð&w&h&ee&f&b&ð&m; N&z&p&fy&gw, / N&re&fm b&om&t& y&ef&w&armh  
ynm? y&ef&a&um&yn&m&v& ac:y&gw, }}

eef,b&m;\ rlcDwtg;ayguful aomcwfwxm;av&om  
aMumi h rsufncsi f,qll f blef,BuDaumi fpyrS aomxet,orf,xm;ol  
&om;BuDxHaomawmi fí zG Di&ygon/ pubDrsm;ulxlt of  
a&Ornyifwef,pf aomcwfxm;clunon/

twfnoh;aom za&mpw(Z)ES hauou rha0w\ aemuf  
r3 pnbou trst orDÉpá, mu\ tv, rSa&Saqmif aomzG h  
onhcmwvveS huyfvsuf Oi foh;vufygon/

txxwGf \*bNymuBuD b&m;avmuf arbi rnf,ncif r&yg/  
xb tvi fa&mif &ncif rñ wvaygu fNywi f,rm; (Perforated  
Windows) ES h taqmuftOD\ txurS apápmifí azmufxm;  
aom tvi fOifaygu f,rm;aMumi NzpaMumif ol {nbnf,rm;u&S f  
Nyvluon/

]ci Ásm;w Nri&whtwlf eef,b&m;[ m pw&ef,yk yEúfcs  
xm;wm Nzpygw, / a&Orsufncpm& rlcDuae Oi Di fcsi f, NA[ P  
bmom& tai Ot oursm;ulpwifcþm;&ygvñr, }

aumunym;ulxGfí &lyvHazmfxm;aom azmif,u NA[ P  
b&m;&lyvlu{ nbnf,rm;tm; taotcsm Nyvluon/

]Oðacgifohv Nriæ&wh &lyvlu Munfciftm;Nzi h tJ D  
acwu ax&Og' tay:rñvñrhaewhNA[ { bmomu ci Ásm;w  
owlykrdygvñr, }

<http://linhtet.com>

]u\efawm\c\ Nykyg za&mf\? ci\Asm; b, b\lu\ar;wm  
v}}

]o}}

or\ vuf\zi h a usm\ym;&ky\ar;ap\ul axm\uf\p\nef  
Ny onf/ r\la0 tenfi, fa\umi ft r\fo\;\

'lu\ygvm;/

tmeE' b&m;r\fwlef,uv\ usepp\om;&kyfw& &S ft & [ &kyfwk  
rm;ub\ p&kyfw\vnf, emrn\ay;xm;v\h\rfnf[ k or Nri\ae  
ovm; ra\ymwwfyg/

olaomf {n\vr\fn\eft\zpf w\m0ef, lxm;obnf olzw\z\o  
r\ o\z\or\ul apwem\zi h Oi fa\ym\yz\ v\h\rfnf/ ol cP\N\rf  
ou\um p\w\fx\i pum;rm;ul pp\O\m\uf\y\DrS wp\fv\hcsi f, a\ym\y  
v\ubonf/

]]' &kyfwk[ m [ \Elbmom&\ ew\fb&m;&kyfwk Nzpfygw, ? [ \El  
bmomr\ teE\wef\awm&S\uae ze\fv\p\xm;w\h ew\fb&m;ohyg;  
&\w, / t\J D ohyg;uawmh A&[ ? Ap\o\El\ q\Aw\Nzpfw, / A&  
[ r[ m ze\fv\w\h b&m;Nzpfw, / Ap\o\El\u xef,or\fw\fb&m;Nzpf  
w, / q\Auawmh zsu\q\w\fb&m;Nzpfw, / t\J D h\rs\aygi f&\  
aygi f\p\ci f xm0&b&m;ul\awmh A&[ ref\ ac:ygw, / t\J D  
xm0&b&m;ul\ a&q\w\h\cg O\pacgi f\av;v\h\ell a&q\w\m\ul\aw\

&z\w, f\ pmtlyfaw&hfn uRefawmf zw&ygw, / 'gaMumi h  
wu, f\om ' &kyfw\ m O&acgifo\vrubl [ buf rNri&wh  
burfn O&acgifwpfv\ &chvtr, f\, lq&ifawmh 'gu\ A&  
re&kyfv\ owfsw&ifrfn; r, rxifgbl/ tJ\vr [ kvloO&acgif  
o\vrhom&b\, lq&ifawmh 'g[ m qA&kyfw\ aNym&iv\zpf  
E\fygvtr, / aocsmvm wpcluawmh ol[ m [ Elewfb&m;vvpf  
yg;q\vm ygy}}

b&m; \ tNyi&v\ vyaom ausmuf&f, yefykvu&mrsm;  
t\*aw uEkwye\ vu&mrsm;u\{nbnrsm; tc&f, li avhvm  
Muon/

]]a [ m' Duekvlu xGfxm;vm? 'gu ylbGfxm;vm}}

e&hxmifrm;&tclftwu? tau&tO\urfm;Nzi hNc, foxm;  
aom b\tyef,q&rm;? Ncl;ye\q&rm;? yefEG frsm; Mm&MumpG f  
rm;u\olwp&ksi f n&fy&sfvif ay;v\ufygon/

]]' D w\v\aygu\ Nywifaw\ m rkviyfwiuv\ yplst&ll  
tx&vlykvlyxm;vm Nzpfygw, }}

yefcurfm;Nzi hOef&hxm;aom tO\fwpcp\ [ ofi i\ufvpf  
aumi pDxGfxm;onufolw\ rsupp&p&Nri fww\ /

]]' D [ ofi i\ufuav;aw\ m reaw&ll tx&ftrsvlzpfyg  
w, }}

]]o\y\syw\ Nywi\aygu\aw\y}} [ k a' gu\vm a0k(Z)c\p\p\ on/

]]aemu\y\ o\y\ c\l\rm\y\ x\k\B\y\gw, ? \*b\Nymu\B\ b&m;r\B\y\ Nywi\aygu\ wp\c\l\wp\c\k 'Z\l\y\m; Ncm;em;yg w, }} [ kol\B\ay;v\l\N/

]]A\blum ynm&s\aw\ [ m t\Ed EG l\w\y\p\aw\c\l\o\h\av&B\y r, h\wp\B, mup&\ Ncm;em;w\p\w\l\aw\ell\ aygi ;py\w\k\l\y\ y\l\ azm\c\l\w\m\z\p\y\gw, / 'ga\l\umi\l\v\nt\ w\l\l\l\Ek\w\y\ef\ y\p\aw\Ncm; em;w\h\ t\av\sm\uf a\*:a"my\vi\l\B&m;&\ y\p\l\l\ ayg\y\g;o\l\v\u\p\p\ o\av\m\uf eef\B&m;&\y\p\l\l\w\m\h\ x\N\O\g\p\h\ x\k\N\ c\l\c\h\p\y\gw, }}]

eef\B&m;r\S\ t\X\l\ t\w\c\h\y:r\S\ q\l\faom\tc\g\ auo\l\ r\h\ a0ab;r\S\ u\y\l\vs\y\g\vm\ / or\ t&y\l\N\ c\h\N\l\z\ey\ry\gb\ES\ h\ y\l\f\ r\h\ a0e\S\ h\y\c\h\c\si\f\ r\w\l\l\l\, d\l\f&\&m\ c\h\N\l\z\ey\l\om\ p\l\X\m;v\l\l\ f\ oru\ ol\X\u\y\l\ N\l\l\rm;r\h\ aoc\sm\on/

]]N\re\l\rm\re\l\ r\X\h\B\aw\m\h\aw\m\B\aw\m\l\ N\l\l\l\w\l\l\l\&y\l\y\B\em\}}

olt\ r\sv\l\vr\h\ a\l\ym\l\B\aw\m\h\ auo\l\ ol\ bu\l\l\l\l\l\h\N\l\l\N\l\y\l\l\ o\B&m\l\ov\l\l\N\l\l\on/

]]bm\l\bm\l\? 'gc\p\p\p\w\m\vm; u\B\l\w\m\vm;}}

]]wp\c\l\l\l\l\ [ kw\y\g\l\l\? rem\l\l\p\um;yg}}

xlaemuf \*smreftrstom;E\$DteDol avOnufon;vUf on/

]]vBuri:sm; ciAsm;? 'Luae a&quobn;if oypwDi pm; zlaumifwh b&m;ohql &ygw, / c&Duawmh entent Burt w, / wu, fV ciAsm;wllqE&&if ureawmf ylay;csi fygw, / tJ b&m;awuawmh ty, &wem\*b&m;?ta&zuVyeItaemuf buVyb&m;? t"yñ, fuawmh v\Xm;aom t&uñcmuVllq ygw, }}

]]pVwDi pm;p&my}}

]] [ kwuñ ty, &wemb&m;rñ r [ m, me Al 'bmomqñ &m eñ &ñq;a&;yefcñwG&ygw, / zuVyb&m;awfñawmh pVwDi pm; zlaumifwha&\$a [ miñ twcñb&m; tcsyñwG&ygw, }}

]]aumi fNyñ i gVñ oñ;Mur, }}

]] 'gayr, h rñ&mOD ulecgpñzpaevñ vrfu qñ&ñ;w, ? 'D awmhpuibpuñci Asm;wñ wpñavñuñVñ pñVñ&r, frxiñbt;}}

]]upör&ygñt;}}

zuVyb&m;rsn;&&moloñ;aom c&Donf pñblubñt &m &muñ [ moOmPñziñ Munñwwñom oli, fwpñ, muñ twñf &, p&mñzpfñ/ puibpñ ruñfusiñom t&m&muñ tqññriDg' ÑziñMunñwwñom rññ0twñfawmh pñwysup&m Ñzpfñ/



pvrfrsm; onf nri f vshfoh; &ef cutcl Murfwrf aom vrf  
 rsm; Nzpaoma Mumi h Efi Ncm; {nbnfrsm; twuf ohi; vmzhrvG f  
 uaom vrf rsm; Nzpuonf/ \*spum;? vif (' )&Am ponlum; rsm;  
 Nzi h ohi; vG fawmh tqifaNy onf/ olaomf umXm; zBqWm vG f  
 aom upor [ kw/ um; ES fpmvG f vshf Murfwrf wufalcu uD  
 rn/ ol pwt xi fawmh pubonf altvsi ES fpmvsi f ' kvd  
 tnqH, mOf Nzponf/ xla Mumi h altusi favonuf rohi; bl puf  
 bDzi h ohi; &ef tqNykvu fci f Nzpygonf/

ty, &wemwG f repf epiq, fdyg; olw avlavmaepOf rH  
 a0 wptcseivH &S fNyae&onf/

{nbnfrsm; onf rha0 ay; xm; aom "Glimpses of Glorious  
 Pagan" pmtlyuH vuEg' mwrD tvifa&mi Nzi h zG zwvuf  
 pDvfygOi fpm; Muonf/

vrf nEpmtyxwG f ygOi faom ]tOavmudawo&} b&m;  
 avmi f \yHule&w pavonufvH rsm; Nym; pth awG&aom tCG olwH  
 auseyEpioupth txyxyf wluqH Munu\ / olwH twuf  
 tcutcl wptcrth wpa Mumi f qG yef, cDth &S fvi f Nywfo m; vsuf  
 e&Hq; a&yef, cDth rH f wufi vnfaumi f? aq; wcsu wOu f yuf  
 Ny, fi vnfaumi f? arsrhaelcityi f Nzponf/ xla Mumi h olwH  
 aocsmatmi f rha0 xH SaumutcsufuH awmi f Muonf/

]] [ kwfygw, fol [ m ' yHkutwH f b&m; avmi f &Nyfygy}}



vnf olw\armies te\o\ a&mub\;uavon/ a'gu\vmE\p  
a, muu pmtlyu\ vuE\y'mvfr\da&mi\zi h i\unnu\ / o\  
aomf pmtly\w\ f y\rygawmlyg/

r\ta0 olw\qu\vu\ub\;\ /

x\yefcs\y\ b&m;avmit ew\om;v\ Bu\Dr\p\ q&m;Nci f  
r[ kw\acs/ ao;ao;uav; q&m;aom y\zpb\on/ ta0avmud  
awo& b&m;avmitrsm;\ y\twef\vu\uxuf Nri\omae&mv\ f  
&\bn/ x\yefcs\onf {nbnrsm;u\vnf q&qmi y&\on/

olw\vnf \*smrelomompum;\zi h r\er? a, mu\m;c\cm;N i f  
ae\Uao;\ / aemu\awmh tr\stor\Nzpb\umi;f twntly\vu\uf  
Uon/

]vu\awG trsm;Bu\y? apmapmu b&m;r\aw\w\hy\p\st\vm;}}  
[ k za&mpw\ (Z)uar;\ / ol uref,uwe\ p0f;pm;vu\ub\on/  
or q\vb\onr\ \*a\ymu\bu\bb&m; tm&\c\rcs \*Eu\#w\vu\w\ f  
Oi &m Oi\aygu\\*e&\u b&m;avmit,y\Nzpf[ efwygon/

]rwlygbt? [ r\ v\ufc\p\bu\p\ tm;v\ 14 vu? ' r\su  
o\bu\p\ 6 ck ygv\m Nzpfygw, / aemu\ly\ [ \ mu a, mu\m;?  
'gu tr\stor\}}

]oru b, b\v}}

pr@vmuf ao;au@aom yefcsu "mwfrDzi h r&ru x  
Munfi 0wptqif Zif ccm;aeaom a' gufwmpw(Z)u ar;  
NcifNzplygonf

]or emrnf wm&ma' OD Nzplygw, / [ ELbmomt& b&m;  
avmif ewforD wplyg;yg}}

]bmNzpfv vuawG trsm;BuD ygOiaewmv}}

] 'u ygvm;}} za&mpw(Z)u trst orbyD pypypbar;wwf  
avonf/ ol bmaNym&refrobl aMumi foir;ao;\ / rNzDeD rNzD  
eD tustoihtaMumi foir&sf/ ro&ifroygbt v Ni ifvlu/  
olaomf ol t&Hray;yg/

]wcdvuuf MmyG fu z? wcdvuuf "m;v vuufu f  
u z? wcdvuuf owDgawu qay;zlyg}} [ l ohtvuf  
onf

]vuufu bmtwuf}}

]tr&fw&m;u ysupdapwwlvh taEhiht, suawu &sf  
vifz, &ir;zlyg}}

rlzpaoygbt? Nyea&mu&if o&ytsD ON&U ty, &wem  
vP\* b&m;pmtlyu laemu fwpacguif NyezwoDrSgyf

]u rha0? ' guferw AK 'bmom&U o&o wDewforDeUwb  
vm; [ i }}



]o\fr&shap&ygbt? rif, teEbausmupm ausmufw\ fEpf  
w\fq\vmuygly\

]ob; vlu\ b, fwefuwnfu raueyaeov\robt}}

auou r\ao b, f\rs cle\pfr&om rsufpmifuav;  
Nzi hNy\avonf\

]Nyw\ur\ r\fu\pulaaw\ a&EpfNy\ qw\zheuwnfu  
y}}

x\tcg cky\wnf\xm;[ efwaom auo\ EalErsm; v\pOf  
í refuav;i, lym [ uf[ ufuyuf&, farmavonf\

b, favmufsm; em;axmi fvaumi fwh&, forst\ v\

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tcef ig;

r\p ykhaecifonf tprfa&mi Esh tkve&mi f u&f  
Mm; a&m, s&fsv&w&f, f&f&f

]a [ m ..... [ f&f ou&f&f

ou&f&f&f f&f&f au&f&f&f or v&f&f&f&f  
o&f t&f;v&f o&f f&f&f&f&f

"r&f&f&f\ tx&f&f&f&f&f ou&f&f&f&f&f f&f  
q&f&f&f&f yk&f&f x&f&f&f&f&f&f t&f&f&f&f "r&f&f  
b&f&f&f&f nae av&f&f&f&f&f&f&f&f&f&f&f x&f&f&f&f&f &f&f  
wn&f&f&f&f {n&f&f&f&f x&f&f&f&f&f&f u&f&f&f wz&f&f  
z&f  
u&f

]v&f&f&f&f&f [ ka&f&f&f&f&f







]]Nrefmeffiblawoe toif\*me, lu aqmifyg;xhfn a&  
xm;wmyg}}

]]bmylzpfpf "r&u b&m;u uer raMufygbt&S }}

oroni olvrfay;aom pmtlyu lum (cPcPzwlyNyD  
lzpfi urfusi pfn) yk'lb&m;rm; taMuf, pmrsuefn&&m csufsi f  
v&avvluavon/ xlaemuf vuhxyluav;lzih vluf  
axmufsvfzwunfn/

]]' xhfn "r&u b&m;wnfwEpf rygbtaemf uha0}}

]]tif ... 'lb&m; wnfwEpu trsrstAlymaeUwmy}}

]]' rfmunprf uha0? arqj(e)qwm yef&brm;u hNym  
wm r[ kwvm;? tyfcsyaw&um;rn tyfwpacmifxhoofv&  
&iftDaqmi&ufwyef&eform;u....}}

]]owfypfw, }}

]]at;av? 'gavmuavwmi fywvm;}}

]]tif ... , hwmh, lcsi p&my? auod tJ d&mu&iftkwfcsyf  
awu vufellu Munzpátmiif u Mun Efpaygit 100ausrf  
Mumwhtxd bmrSlyerlyyi&ao;bt taumiftwlyf? apmapm  
u pVmrPd0ifayguvlyg}}

]] [ kvfm; 'ge e&ol eefwufEfu 'pmtlye&ftlyr&n uG  
aeygv m;? [ lvr&n&epmtlyx&r&n 1163 rS1165 vlygw, / tck  
'Dt \*lv&pmtlyx&usawmh 1167rS1170vlygw, / b, f[ mtr&f  
, &r&n v}}

]]&S; .... [ (n&n&aw&awmif rar;rdw& ar;c&ef,u& u& fu&  
vm ar;a&eny&ny& t fga&zz&u taxmuftxm;awG trsm;Bu&alym  
&r, fu& &lyw, }}

]] [ m ... rv&tsi&bt? a&nym&ny? ra&nym&i f ro&v&b}}

]] [ m .... a&Mum&u&ae&ygv m;}}

ol ten&i, f p&v&ysufv&ysuf ly&v&ly&ny& axmi&wp&ae&m  
w&f x&f&vsuf p&u&u&u&om&u&ae&aom p&n&b&&mo& n&ely&v&uf  
on/

]] [ l&r&n Mun&pr&f? b, &avmu&f Z&rusov? ri&f&v&lrpy&pl&bt}}

]]xm;v&upr&fyg? 'aumi&av;u re&ry&yz&u&v&ny& bmr&p&w&f  
Oi&p&m;wm r [ kv&bt}}

]]u&...ri&f&w&re&f&mpmr&n b, E&p&cle&p&v& oi&&ov}}

]] [ m ... ar;rae&el ar;rae&el? roi&&bt/ 'gu or&i&f&bmom  
&lt&t&v&ly? &n&n&e&f&pmtly&awG trsm;Bu&om v&u&alym&&i&v& r&q&l  
awm&bt/ ri&f&aw&& eefwuf eefus ou&&mZ&aw&u wpftly&el  
wpftly&f w&w&mr&S r [ kv&fm/ 'gr&st&awmh &S&alymr&S&m;? O&pu&kv&m;

&mZ0ifq& if e&ol[ m 1158 rñawmif rif, l\zpaely aemuNy  
e&o& aemufrñ rif, Of e&odfqlvm &ho;w, l\w}

]at; .... a' gufvmoef, xef, uawmh t'rif r&bt, vñalym  
w, }

]a' gufvmoef, xef, u ouphawmi lb&m; ausmupmuñh  
Ny alymw&S f t' ausmupmu ufer& odqp(p)xhñ ygae  
w, f uferfswrñw, f ou rif, quif 5 clqu&w, f ]x&v f  
rif, vuñuñavvññ ouñawm&ñ vuñuñavvññ p  
rñawmbolvuñuñavvññ e&ywlvuñuñav vññ} vñ  
a&xm;w, f aemufrif& emrñfu ausmupmrñ ysuñew, f  
zwlvñr&bt? bmyl\zpl\zpf p tñawm&S f e&ywñum; rñ rif, Of  
e&odfrygbt, av? xm; ygawmh uferu &S h lqcsufuñodsi f vñ  
yg}}

olpñwñpñbñ; onf

]auod uñ fu orñ fygarmuñv l r[ kwñbt/ olawoeXe  
rñv l r[ kwñbt? uñ fu \*lu(')av? rif arñroñ; eñ \*lu(')qñ  
wm orñsm; Ny pñNyñom; tcsuftvuñawñ toñNyñNyñ orñsm; uñ  
wptqihñ nēNyay; &wh ouñ uñ rññ uñ fññ f, lqcsuf b, f vñ  
vñy&ññv}}

olwñEññ, muñ tem; oñ a' gufvmpwñ(Z) a&muñvmonf  
olwñEññ, muñpum; Ny wñbñ; Muonf awmñygao; &v

]awmáwvf púvDi fpm;p&maumi fwhb&m;}}

"r&uðb&m;oð vuhðñētyí a'guívmu oluðvð f  
wnfalymonf

ol tenfi, fnyrbð;\

] [ kwygw, ? reuñef &orðt cæftwð f ureáwvf vlyyð  
ygr, }

]wnáqmuðlu e&omð zw&w, ? [ kwðvm;}}

lrwpðb&m;? olychweðvlyyð yññly&, fðnf

]Eðrñzpeð ygw, f/ "r&uðb&m;&ð wnáqmuðl[ m e&  
omðvlyáymw, f/ pñolwpfvlyáymvð&w, }

auoð&m a'guívmvpwð(Z)a&m vlyvly&ñ;&ñ;ñzpfðñ;onf  
tif ... igawmh' ðellwpælvð b, ðñ;ðñ; e&oeñcsnfrv&v  
awmlygv;/ a&fðuðb&m; ausmupmtaumi f alymñuwlefu  
vnf ]tavmifpñolule&ou tðwelzðwfvw tñb&m;xj  
rñ r[ kwfv;/ } [ kar;ññrefñuonf

]bmaumi f pñolwpfvð alymEð fðv}} a'guívmu púvDi f  
wpm; ar;\

]bmaumi f vqðwmhñu, ðtmi fð &ð t qñt&qñif tñ  
' ðaifvm ausmupmrñ ygwñtwñ f qñif oð ðñu ði f wñfvñ

a' guw m acgi f w n d h w E s i v u c b m ; a o m f n t , a u o D  
u apm' uwu t si f [ e f & N / ar ; csi & m ar ; e l l & e f c G h y k o n f i t a e  
N z i h a u o u l v s f , t u c w l u n c u r n .....

<http://linhtet.com>

wm E\$fa, muMum;rs vluvmclbn/ za&mpw(Z)u auoES h  
a&Bqih aemuqih avsum;ao;ao;uav;rm;twlf qifob;  
ES bn/

ol {nctefxb Oifob;vOifob;csi f pm;ywGf pmtkyrm;  
ab;csvsuf pma&aeaom auoluaw&on/ auolu zeyob  
aMumi harmMun/ rsuvmuueuav;rm; vutclawmuf  
ob;atmif Ny&, fMu/ zebcmif rda&mi fatmufS auoDy;r  
uav;rm; alymi fubaen/

][ M... r\*fvm naecifyg auo

ol t\*fvmvElwquawmhauolu E\$acgif&N/xlaemuf  
][r\*fvm yg}}[ rfermvElwquavon/ obbmif bD;qpft xuf  
em;qD entent,qfvsuf auob&wGf aooypb Oifx fMuf  
on/ xlaemuf tlvxrsauopmtlyulxkvi ay;vluon/

][tvlyf &lyaeovm;}}

][ ihtif &lyw, fVJ r[ kvlygbt uHda0&, ? 'Dt vlyell  
ulereD &ifeburfOifaevm 2E\$&DygyD 'MlyJ [ lausmupmzvwf  
vlu? ' lausmupmzvwfMuf pma&vluayg}}

ol auob&aeaompmtlyulaZmufxHvstMun&ifaumuf  
pm pm&ifrsm;ulaw&on/

]]auo o qp(p)acgi fp0fu bmv}}

]]yk h cwDES h acwlv, ylf lre m ausmupmrsm; avlv m  
csu}}

]] [ m ... tulelv m;}}

]]tulelv m b, f [ kwrv? ausmupma& uellowfxm;yg  
w, ? tm;v 15 cylv}}

yk h cwí tlycyla&? w&m;p&i&ES h Nzpavlzpfx&om  
trl[ hom acgi fp0lav;rm; c&m;onfulaw&on/

]]auoD yk h cwrñ Nzpavlzpfx&wtrl[ m w&m;rrlylv  
u xiw, f [ kw&lv m;}}

olpum;r&pum;&ñí ar;vlur\

auoD ruclyiun&if orvufxhS abmvfyiæemuf  
yvlav;uElwcrfNzi hcyz&Gxv hvsuf]]ti f}} [ l&zon/

]]w&m;rraw&ygñ alrraw&gy? ufer NyporQausmupmawG  
t&q&i&ylv}}

or\ yg;í ylvqntaom tom;a&mif tu&ysm&ysm  
av;ay:wí qur&r&r&í uav;usaenyD r&a&miNzi h vutcel  
vutcelzpæonful ol trSwlvrh ai;armrdvsufom; Nzpfoñ;  
on/ x&æmufpmtlyq& rsuEñvlu\



]]yk\*Hvmwjav;ig;&ue]] ausmupmawGpHfvm;}}

]]t]]u]]a0uv]]yk\*H]]rvmbawmif ausmupmawGpHvmy/  
ausmupm "mwlypmtlyB]]awG&]]ewm Op]]? uerw]] v]]tyfwm  
pmUnf]]uf wptcyjav? aemu]]y]] Nyw]]U]]ayg]] ']]H]]m&wmu  
uerf&]] o]]qp(p)] [ m ti]]py]]&]]&]]f aumi]]aumi]]uav;e]] yk\*H  
tai]]t]]ou]]uav;awGv]]f]]aecsif]]&]]S]]}}

]]a]]bmf ...a]]bmf }}

olten]]i, f]]y]]k]]v]]u]]javon/

]]ae]]M]]a]]p]]h]]p]]m;ygO]]v]]m; u]]f]]a0}}

or]]s]]u]]f]]e]]n &]]f]]r]]b]]n;\ /

]]u]] f]]r]]p]]m;w]]w]]b]]t/ o]]y]]p]]w]]n]]p]]w]]h]]t]]v]]y]]x]]f]]n ae]]M]]a]]p]]p]]m;  
w]]h]]t]]v]]y]]f]]yg]]w, / t]]c]]e]]b]]y]]u]]e]]w, f]]v]]r]]x]]i]]b]]t]]v]]m; auo}}

]]t]] ... b]]m]]t]]c]]e]]f]]S]]r]]u]]l]]e]]y]]g]]b]]t? uer nmbu]]u pma&w, f  
r]]s]]u]]p]]u p]]m]]t]]y]]f]]aw]]u]]l, S]]M]]u]]n]]b]]n;w, ? b, f]]v]]u]]e]]l]] yg;py]]f]]u  
ae]]M]]a]]p]]p]]m;w]]h]]t]]v]]y]]u]]l]]v]]y]]w, f]]av/ b, f]]n t]]c]]e]]f]]u]]e]]f]]v]]v}}]

ol to]]k]]u]]f]]&, f]]a]]r]]m]]v]]u]]f]]aw]]m]]k]]on/

]]aumi]]f]]yg]]Ny]] 'gayr, f]]a]]us;Z]]i]]w]]i]]f]]yg]]w, ? r]]p]]m;yg&a]]p]]e]]l? 'ge]]l  
p]]n]]f]]b]]a]]&]]m}}]

]]uler tvly&yaewmu tcl h u m i f, Nyð xubon;Nyðv?  
n &sem&vmufuwnfu xubon;wmy? tclawmifu hem&K  
awmr, ? b, h&muæer, fv &Sfixiv}}

]] [ m .... b, fixiwwrv? bmv/vlu&hay;&Oðrðvm;}}

olwEþa, muf pum;alyp&m r&awmbov wlvqdv Ni ðf  
oubon;Mu\ / ou rsuEñcsi f qñ fSauouluai;armaerbv  
auouvnf oluluai;Munæewm owxm;rbnf ol tenf  
i, hcrpvm\ / tae& tx & cuvsu&bnf igvm&if upö  
NyNy? Nyebon;oiNyðlvlyg&? olaomf ol rlyetsiáo;ræf ol  
uð blobnf bmpum;alym&&ifaumitrv/

]]uð f tñ pmtlyxlu Oðausmñ ðf&? aqmifyg;uð olwlu  
taotcsmyawmh olw oypwDi pm;on;Muw, / ykæcwæu  
xnálrxnpu&kaqmifyg;av}}

]]aMmf .... tif? uleñ ententfyg;yg; zwlvluNyðom;yg/  
b, favmufawmvluuovæmf [ h&SEþaygi f rsm;pñuwnf  
u vurlynm tvæxñcm;crfem;whEñ fi hvpcñ [ m tclq&if ol  
rsm; Eñ fi kurom&ifawmifertraeoif ygbt}}

]]tif ..... 'guawm}}

ralymoionpum;uð alymvzpawmrnqbj ol pum;uðvð  
vðwef,væf &yxm;vsuf zwc&aom p0hvlyfi ef uð Nyep0fpm;

aev\ufon/ tyctsf 350 'u&piwv\*&wvrs 1050 piwv\*&wv  
tw\fw\ lzpE\p&myif r&yg/ p0lyx\w\ i u\em;a#mitb&m;  
w\ [ m [ \wef,uq\ b, \vmurfm; v\urfv/

]a\bm\ ... 'ge\ u\ha0? reu\zereuf "r&u\bb&m; u\o\;  
r, b\ m\;v\urfbvm;v\}}

]] [ kw\w, freuci\ayg\ auow\ v\ur, fr [ kw\vm;}}

]v\ur, \v rcti? c\c\ged q\q\nci\ayg\}}

auo\p\um;a\umi h &i\xr\ wpr\lzp\o\;on/ wpp\wvp  
&m\q\&\v\&ov\c\p;m;r\st? rmr\uae' ge\ fi b\ o\;cge\ch  
pm;c\ur\st\es h qi\w\on/ tbn\avmu\awmh eu&\fr&\ ef  
rwlygb\av/ obnf olc\p;m;ru\azmh aw\v\ufon/

auo\vy\pmu\ rawmi\fr\atmi\ bu\p;m; tm;wi\fv\N/  
bm\vy\fr\fv? 'g ty\tv\y\aw\yg/ aemu\y\ ol r\frwpa, mu\  
\vy\pmu\ (tv\y\up\uv\ ) b, \wef,ur\rawmi\c\bt\yg/

obnf ompn\blwmo\lv\y\trnh\Nre\rm\ [ w, ES tc&\o\;  
Xme [ \E\um;ay:a&m\ufonES h wpt\y\fvnf, auow\armi ES  
u\ar\o\;rn\obm\zp\am\uf u\ f\ mu\ b\on/

]u\re\awmf aq;v\y\omur, \aem\}}

]t\..aomu\yg &ygw, / &\f awmfawmf p\du&u\omufwm  
y\hem\}}

]] [ kwfw, ? bmlzpfv}}]

olpðu&uf rðnlyð rðcpfuð tustwvxjlyefxnfvu\ /

]]aMbmf ..... oðfaomuðvefawmhb, þumiðrv}}]

vmlyð reðraw[ m olvðacgifiðxhð wpðwvpa, muðuð  
q&mvlyð cðyðcs, fðuð tðrj pðfpm;aelluwmvyl

]]b, fvðraumiðwv}}]

]]tð a&m\*g&wmayg&s }}]

]]tqkwuiðqmvm;}}

]]uðerwlyððrem;rð tðwvpa, muð alðaxmuðylyfvð&m\*g  
eð aooðð;w, / alðr alðczm;uplyð wðznfðznf aofalluðmyðv  
vmwvwmvð ol enðenðcsið ðzw&w, / aygiðvðzwlyðð&m? ao  
a&m}}

]]tð g bmlzpfv}}]

olauoðlpaemuðcsi fvðlyef\ /

]]tð &s f oðr wðprfygell&s ? tð g pðu&uf oðfaomuðveð  
vð ðzpfvwmv}}]

]]pðu&uðfaomuðvð vðwvpaomiðrð wpð, muðvðmuðzpf  
wð&m\*grðell vðmraðcmuprfygelluð / tð wvpaomiðxhð tvðf  
rweðð;yg;pððzpfvðwvpa, muðu uð ðzpfæ&ið'g uð f uðqð

v&f,vlyaygh ' bvmufS ubq& if aoaygh auo&? ralUmufyg  
bt}}

]ab;tE&m, &awh p&pm;r&st u\yfwmlpm& if ab;x&uf  
ae&wmu u& fitw&uf rvN&bt;vm; u&ha0}}

]aMbmf ... ' guawmh vUb0Bu&xrh tJ p&pm;r&staw&he  
v& v&aw&ysma&u&wmy/ ' D Risks q&vmawG r&& if u& fvd  
urm&vmuBu&[ m b, bvmuf orm;&use&M&ufv? ' gaum  
auo&aw&Gr&Jv&m;}}

]awmly& &S iut&uf&r t&Hay;w, }

auo& olx&v&ypmawmif,v&f aumif&nyJ[ &aw&aerd\/  
b, lzprv? olure&ry? aemu&ly& ' &re&r i&gu& ol&usmu&pm  
aw&bvmuf p&v&Di&pm;wm r[ kvfygbt/ r&ha0onf ol&t&v&xrh  
Visiting Card u&av;x&n&xm;onf/ auo& ol&r[ kvf pnf&ol  
(pnf&bluy& lzpe&lonf) v&ypmawmif,v&f ay;z& ol&aom&auo&  
u v&H&Opum;rpy&ay/ olup& ay;v&u&z&v&nf raumif,wwf&bt  
xibnf/

tif... onf&ES lyif&ow&E&pa, mufc&rnf/

aemu&f&ol&av;v? t v&eb&q& al&cmu&fM&umv&f ol&N&re&f&m&E& fi H  
u x&ub&f&awm&rnf/ ol&w&lonf wp&vr&f,p&D of&M&u&or&sm; lzp&ly&D

aemuxyf qkqnf&ef taMumifr&acs/ taMumif&&efvnrBuk  
pm;oit[ koxibnf/

auoN yefEa&mitaNy;aeaom Elwcrf pph azmitazmitu  
av;uolol ai;Munum yibouwpctsuuwnifpñ &uivuf  
\ / ig NyefSNzpr, /

]u f oñ;r, fauo

MAefcel x&yum vñxufvmbnf/ aemufu vñONyef  
vñrMuntacs/ auoUvnt , OauszG &mpñ xñ &mrS x  
ay;rnolr[ lwef, olobnf/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tcef alcmuf

yk\*lu Nye\muwnfu ol tpp t&m&m ta, miha, mi  
trfr;ra;awG lzpaecbn/ polav;&uftwGf rha0\ aelpOf  
tcseZ, m;xwGf aq;vyhomu&if auouu ow&aeaom  
tcserm;u ae&m, lvmww\

bwpfum;ay:wGf [ hawGonhawGES h yef,q\wefrsvwv f  
u\ wptgausmof;ztNy\ eleuf aumzaomutsewGf auoES h  
rsufncsif,q\ix\ fi vuzu&nq\ f x\c&ztaom yk\*H eleuf  
cif wptclulow&wwly\ ntcserm;wGf pmu\ tm&plumunh  
vsu\ tm&pluf wptclulow&wwly\ ntcserm;wGf pmu\  
tm&plumunhvsu\ tm&pluf r&blauoN rsufefeueuf  
uav;rm;u\Nriha, mi\vmwwly\ p\vtalymif tv\ lzpa tmi f[ k  
pmtlyulcsxm;vsuf (wptcgwp&Hpdwrwnfi rlvGf NykvlyaeMu  
tv\lzpaom) NyifoplowifXmeu tolv\htpdt pOfu\ em;  
axmiz\ Bulpm;Munbn/ cgw\ f,q\lvGf v\ f,w\25r\vm twGf

zswfel zrf,r\uf r\vmu\ w\usp\h\ tve\G fuN/ onf  
wptcgawmh vufrsm; tenti, i wlef, i fov\zpfum p\w\ly&\;  
xclup\h\zi h awmfawm\es h zrf,r&bl &bnf/ zrf,r\ye\awmh\vnf  
a\ymaeonhpum;v\frsm;tay: b, f\frStm&p\lufi r&/

olrSvp\k\hS Nyi foppma\umi ;frsm;p\h\ut trSvfw&Nri Ny\o\h;  
on\hemuf auo\h\ymch\om pum;u\ol ow&aen\yefonf

]]t\... &S fu \*smrefpmwifr [ kvfbl Nyi foppm\vwfwvm;}}  
[ korwt\w\bar;clz\ / ol ow&oavmu\awmhri feefb&\h  
or\vb&m;x\h\ES h wlonf/ e\h\ay:u ri p\mrsm;u\olrSvp\k\J  
u\txm;aom ri p\mrsm;es h w\lufi zw\un\hewlef,u? auo\ol  
rSvp\lufi v\l\un\hewlef,u ....

]] [ m ....ent\ent\yg;yg;yg auo\ u\ ftv\yfu 'h\vmu\frS  
ro&if raumi f\vyg}} [ k o\ye\h\ymawmh auo\l wptcsuf &, f  
um ....

]]tif Nyi foppum;aw\k\h\ u\erod\vm wpr\st\wnf,y&\  
w, }} [ luav;ozG facgif,u\luma\ymonf/ ol p\w\Di p\m;o\h;  
\ /

]] [ kvfvm; bmpum;v}}

]]Ew\qupum;av ]atm\A\h; }q\w\hpum;ayg}}





t&pcz&f\ ]cspfcif\ tElynm} [ hom pmtlyfzpfonf

pdu&ufu\ aomufvuf wpfvfufefon; vuf Nymcufxj xh  
altvuf topfvpfvuf n\uf pmtlyzwvufUES h bmupufS  
acgifxrxnblaevfufonf

]u0 'ael u0Zmu oha, muf xritqpm;r, fw\ u0  
b, rSom;p&mr&bt r[ kwvm;}}

]aMbmf ... at;}}

oloutrixef,ufwpcsubom vrfMunfvuf pmtlyfqlfuf  
tm&plufufonf

]tcspfonf tElynmvpckom Nzpfvrm;? polqkvGftcsp  
onf toOmPES h tiftm;pluxkwf Bulyrfiufvityonf/ ol  
r[ kwf tcspfonf 4ifu\awBuk&z\ uNur\ upwpcckomNzpf  
aom p\vmunEtzG &m tm&ckm;rlwpcck Nzpfvrm;/ wppwvpf  
a, mubonf u0umi faxmurvuf xhtcspfb\ usa&mufef yg  
ovrm;/ ppmtlyfonfa&u tqul\ talccckm;ygof}}

xhtpyfufuf oluf qdqmifac:of;onf Nzp&m obnf  
tepvuf ulcifarmitaZma&m? outrixef,a&m xh aemufonuf  
owrlykray/

]tu, fi uElywfonf rnub\ csp&rnf[ k oif, lwwf  
alrmufvygvuf tNcm; tElynmvpckuf oif, lavvmoub\

vlt;yonfrsm;u\ twk lquvuáqmi&u&rn/ Oyrm ...\*w?  
yefc\ vufl twwf olr [ kwf aq;ynmES h purlynmq\ &m  
tElynmrsm;u\byif lzpfon/

olulplwDi fwpm;MunhaeMuaom ab;uvepá, mufulol  
v\0owdNykray/ utciarmi áZmfonf Nrefmh[ wv, ES h c&Dof;  
XmerStowpá, muES hw, fvzlef, aNymaepOfvpávuufv\ r\  
a0u\ tutwMunhvsubn/

r\á0onf ol &Hvmw\ f, o\fa0av\&om abmi f,bu\dwf  
vmonf/ abmi f,b\p\uvnf, v\ubvhuimif0wlonh abmi f,  
br [ kw/ zey\ txuáNccsif0wq\w\ fofr\ of; aom tay:  
y\ f, cytyG \*sifabmi f,b\ tNymazmahzmlzpfon/ &S\ftu\dw&  
onfr\ tveftvly&yonf [ k cPcP nnáv\&bntw\ f  
t\zla&mi py\&S\ful0wfxm;on/

&Holl r\á0 aemuft usq\ a&muonf/

a&muá&mu\csif, olw\ul Ny\Elw\quNy\ ES f,qD yef,t\ul  
wp\csuMunhv\uf ]]o\fv\svh yef,aw\ygvm;}} [ k p\w\fv\vu&  
a\ymonf/ utciarmi áZmES h oufr\ix\ef, wpá, muful wpf  
a, muMunf Ny\vu\ul\

b, fwe\urS yef,t\ul v\onf [ k ra\ymb\áom r\á0onf  
tenfi, f&w\&elw\elzpaeonf [ kolw\ixfon/

olw xri;pm;&ef oi hawmly[ k ovrSwao mtcseftxd  
rha0 pmtlyrSrsuefircba0;/

]rha0 wlxri;of;pm;z tcsefa&muly

uticarmi hZm\ touum;rS urefuwef armunhuluf  
onf

]] [ kwfu

obonf a&muhaeom pmrsuEhu visiting Card wpcNzi h  
nSfi ywvlu bonf/ ol zwvup pmaumi f;rm; onf oluul' lu©  
ay;vsu&\

r&ihusublw\ tcponf pubalym\/ (uElyf oi h  
utponf/ tb, hMumi qhom uElyoi iul vityaomaumi h  
Nzponf)

&ihusublw\ tcponf pubalym\/ (uElyf oi iul  
vityonf/ tb, hMumi qhom uElyoi iul cspomaumi h  
Nzponf) wh../ awmawmaumi fwhpum;v haw&gvm;/

olrwfww&yvuly pmtlyul twxb xnhul\

usi f;wpm;aomuqib ob;&mvr;wpa vnuif ol  
onf wvqwlrboup ygvmonf/ uticarmi hZmu ar;cet  
wpcar;wmul ol rMum;acs/ ol awfaeonu , cktcsefvf  
rEav; Nyea&muhaernNzpaom auoN taumi f/

olychuuhZmf cylyi fNyifwpfcsufykwfvsuf...

][ ... u0? rifuhr;aewmu} [ kNymumrSolum;onf/

][ if ... bmv? ureawmf rMum;vluot}} olwEpa, muf  
us, favmi pñ &, farmvLUU\

]aygvpx&yf\*i&U yk pmtlyft opxGufyvm;v ar;aewm}}

ol tenfi, f&Sufot;\

]aLbmf ... xGufyEwlv, ? ureawmf aelv, fOdbMunfq f  
a&mu&ifar;vUfygr, }

olwola, mufxlv0 fpmtyfq fob ' fcbot;orñ rla0vvpf  
a, mufom &bnf/

pm;aomuq flv0 f [ ifrsm;rñyDonhaemuf ouñrixetef h  
ultifarmitZmfu rla0 yk a&muhaepOf olwEpa, muf awQUK  
[ elvbonh rla0 rodom tNzptysufsm;uñ aNym&if &, farm  
aemuñymihaemufonf/ rla0u cyai gi ai gi x fvsuf pdu&uf  
uñm rñ zñ&Uhaevluonf/

ol p0f;pm;aeonfrñ wptckvnfNzpf\

tcsponf tcselynh tvly&yaom vlvpa, muñ b0xl  
ol b, fvyprñNziñoi a&muvmel fygoenf/

yk\*lu Nyeivmuwnfu olwG f wppkwpck vlt yaeonf[ k  
c\bm;&NyD xlvppkwpck hawmh bmr&f rod

auoN n, lwwaom rsueuDef,uav;aw&vm;? olr  
[ kwf or\ \*E\DiDwps h b, m\sw&ufi r&aom wplvur  
c&epvurceUriE h aom yif&q, m[ Dvluav;aw&vm;? olr  
[ kwf auoD&iZ h t u S wpaellwpr& alymi f vlvwyq i f vmaom  
uG f wyf lu, b\Duav;aw&vm;? olr [ kwf Ognuft ufu&e  
aom auoN&, h aom luav;vm;/ pub&eifpOf x b\wlvk  
atmurh &ic&ez& &m Nri&e&aom Oifr&w&alyavsmoh alco  
vluav;aw&vm;/

ol q\wzwsuf csvluN/

]u h Zmf uRe&avmf wpc&ar;csi fw, }

u h Zmfu rsuchyi lunN/ ol tenti, i tm;, NyD NyNy  
vluonf/

]] [ k mav vlvpa, muf[ m re&f r wpa, mu f u k csp&eNy&v  
owrswz b, ftcsuftvu&aw&ell Nynp&r v[ i }

]] t ... a\*gh } us, h avmi p h a t m[ pf &, h a m vluoh  
ou h i x&f Nz p onf/ ol x t q&f p h y i f a' g o r x u b l & s u &, f  
&, m u r o n f/ u l t i h a r m i h a Z m u a v m h o l u k r N y h r &, f a i ; a r m  
p l u n h e \ /

]]awmawmf aMumi fwh ar;cēy? 'gayr, h alzzv awmawmf  
cufsy? bmlzpvqawmh 'g[ m tcs&U t"y, fu zG &r, h  
ar;cēfNzpaewmu? aeOduG rifu i gar;cēf xyar;&vtr, ?  
rifrñ avmavmq, fcpm;csufvpcawmh&he&r, ? &bvm;}}

]]bmulpawhpaewmv}}

]]o[u]l[u]arherh&wm? tʃgulpuhnpæwm/ tʃhulowd  
&æwm ...tʃg ....}}

[[ kwlv, A? vlvpa, mufu emMunf&if tcras&ivJ  
anr&btA\$}

<http://linhtet.com>





]] [ m &, p&mayh rha0&? awlvwm &p&uy&h o;w, ? av;  
&ufu olubr&btqhwmh' [ m tcspl&ifawmfawmlyiftm;  
rm;wh tcsplf}}

olpdu&ufu wtm;&lypvlulyd vuivpvlhavmufusef  
aevsubm;E\$ hNymcuxb tNkwBu zalcypvlubon/

]] 'gNzihrit tckwpacguifc&drn awlvwmayghem}}

]] [ kwlv, }}

]] olu b, rhaewmv}}

]] robt}}

]] bm}}

]] robtqwm olzmwrhuu robtvlalymvm? tJ ...' gay  
r, h ol uerw yofrem;rnv alymztw, / yofrem;uNzptcsif  
Nzprfmayh/ 'gayr, h ol tvlyubw, / olu rEav;wuobv  
rn ulwmv alymw, /

]] rifu vlypm ay;ovm;}}

]] ray;bt}}

outrixetu &, bpuvsuf ]] vlypm ray;btq&if ol  
butactae oyfraumifbtu0}} [ hntf\ / ol rcslyk  
lykvlubon/

]]' gayr, h r i f v y p m a w m h o l u a y ; c h w , f r [ k w f v m ; } }

]] r a y ; b t ; } }

]] [ h u f .... } } o u l r i k e f u n n f & w i r u b l e z t a y : v u f  
O g ; l z i h & h u f s u f ] ] a o v l u p r t y g u h o & m } } [ k & , f a r m l y e f a v  
o n f /

]]' g q l r i f w l z m w f v r f u l y w a e l y d a y g h u f w p a , m u f u l w p f  
a , m u f v y p m a w m i f r a y ; l u w h v e f a , m u f [ m w p a , m u f u l  
w p a , m u f c s p r a e r f a o c s m w m a y g h }

]]' g a y r , h u l e f a w m f .... o l a b ; r f n & f a e & i f b m v l y f v l y f  
t q i r a l y a w m b t / t m ; v h w v l w a c s m a w f c s n f b } }

o l p u m ; u l r & , f a r m & u p f n i l b f n ; o l u u h z m l z p f o n f /  
u h z m f u a c g i f u l w p t s u i n d w l y d c P a i ; a r m a e l y d r s a e m u f v p f  
B u r f a c g i f x y f i n d w l y e f \ /

]] a u m i f l y d i g a r ; r , ? t j a w m h t c k r i f p o l v x f r n b m l z p a e  
o v ? b m v l y f c s i f a e o v } }

]] u l e f a w m f v m ; ? ' l w p a c g u f u h z m f r e a v ; o f n ; z h B u l v m w h  
t c c s e f r n u h z m f u l f p m ; u l e f a w m f v l u b f n ; c s i f w , } }

]] r i f [ m u r a o r c s m b u d y g v m ; u f n / o l w l a u s m i f a w f u  
a t m u f w l b m a u s m i f y w f u f & f b v m ; r & b t v m ; ? r i f b , f u b d  
r f n v ? r i f r e a v ; u l t o f n ; B u d o f n ; l y d } }

]]u0r&0t u0Zm? NrefmpmXmeu0 00;Munr, / ausmif  
aw0w0w, iq0ifz0t0e00 aemu0wp0c0u0f 00;Munr, }

]] [ ... rif t'0vmuf Bu0pm;csi p0v00e0if ig0bm0 [ 0  
ar;00fBu0 ar;ae0ao;wmv}}

ol&0ub0;\

]]u00awmf u0 lulu0 f bmlzpa0ov0q0wm o0si0v0  
aemu0y0 bmqu0v0y0r00v0 row0ay0 u0Zmuf '0vmufu  
av;rStultn0ray;csi0b0t0vm;}}

]] [ kw0y0y0 ig uln00bavmu0awmh uln00ay0 'gayr, h  
tck rif00m;ae0w00 00m;csu00 t0p0v0 igow0r0v0 ray;csi  
ao;0t;/ rif '0000m;csu0r00 wp00gr0r00m;z0b0t0vm;}}

]] [ kw0w, ? wp00gr0r00m;z0b0t0}}

]]ig t'000000m;csu0qi0w0r00 e000g 00m;z0w, ? ightw00f  
avmh t'g t0p0r [ kw0b0t0u0}

, aeltz0 ol yxrq0tBu0f p0v0ou0om&m &00;\o0  
aom0su0csi f p0v0army0e000;Nye0\

tif ... '0 mom t0p0r [ kw0ao;0t;q00if t0p0r [ m b, f  
avmu0rsm; Nyif0tm;rm;v0ur0v/

[ ifyefuer sm; vmcsaom\vnf ol tenfi, fi\ fawaeql  
oltw\uf xrites Zefcu&it u\oufri xefu pp0ay;\ /

xrif, u\p\wrygpmpm; & if ol a&quf bmvly&rvl [ k p0f  
pm; aerbnf bmr&frowh ' c\pm; csuBuDu\ aemu\xyb, f  
avmu\umatmif c\pm; ae&O\p\rvl (aemu\xyf olbubu bmrS  
qu\rvly&bn; bl xm; v\ f ayg) t c&fwe\ v\ f aysmu\ysubn; rn\chl  
pm; csu\rs\ylzpfygap/

]u\hZmf wu, f\ ' \um; x\h\ u\efawmf rE&v; u\robn; Nzpf  
atmif x&efcsy\xm; E\l\cl, f\q&if ' c\pm; csuBu\ b, f\vmu\um  
r, f\ xibv\ [ i\}

u\hZmfu p\wfygvufygn\ \ /

]at; ... i\gp\w\ xi fawmh E\fyw f\vmu? t v&eq\ wp\fv  
avmu\um& if rif, t\ c\pm; csu\ faysmu\bn; r\fyg/ ' \up\rs\ r\fxyf  
aw\ae& if o\h, mZO fawG xy&p\ly\ & y\ufw\w\w, / w\wE\ & if  
aw\Z\ r\Bu\k\pm; ellayg\ ri; fyw\p\y\ (w\ u usawm\ r\ r [ kv\vm;}}\}

]tif ...}}

]rif qu\Bu\k\pm; & if rifv\ ' lu&mu\fr, ? olv\ ' lu&mu\fr  
r, / ri;fu [ h\ b, f\vmu\umatmif aelzprv\ ro\bt\w\p\fv  
ou\fv\ Nzp\csi f\zpe\ f\wmy\ tenf\q\ av; ig; E\p\awm\umr, f  
ausmi fNy\z\lav}}

]] [ kwf\, }

]]aemuf\ ta&B\q\Htcsuf ar;&O\, / ou rifu\ oH  
a, mZO\zpf\&awmh r&b\ r [ kwf\m;}}

]]ti\ ...t\ g u\efawmf ro\bt/ ol u\efawmf\ ci\ri\fw  
awmh tr&f\ aemuf\ Elw\qu\Uawmh\ p\w\raumi\fw\&y\  
ta, mi\raw\&b\ / N\c\ae\wmy\ ' g u\efawmf\ bu\fu\ou\bu\  
t&t\ xw\ic\pm;csu\elw\yg&U u\h\Zm&m;}}

x\b\ rou\rom a\ymv\ur\p\Of re\frw\p\, mu\ftay: ' gol  
\ yx\rq\Ht&H\vm; [ kr\c\sr\c\bm aw\G\ur\on\

]]aumif\y\ ig taumi\q\ t\U\m\p\ay;v\ur, ? ri\fw\  
E\p\, mu\aw\z\ v\rfpu ri\bu\uy\av\ou\v\&w, / ri\ft  
ay:r\ r\wn\ae\w, / ri\om en\ten\av; x\ef\cy\ae\vu\&if  
ri\fb\0x\r\ ob\ b, fw\ef\ur\raw\c\bt\ov\ae\o\;z\ b, f  
av\mu\rf\B\ut\pm;v\U\&r\ r [ kw\bt/ ri\f o\;qu\fv\U\&if ri\f  
p\w\y\th\p\&r, ? o\;v\ [ U ri\fu\ p\w\rf\oi\pm;&if 'gr\& [ kwf  
ol\r\ &n\rf\pm;&y\om;q\&if 'gr\& [ kwf oy\uk\q\ve\p\h  
a, mu\m;aw\mi\f&y\om;q\&if ri\f y\k\c\U\&r, ? t\J\w\ [ kw\bl  
oluv\ri\ftay: p\w\oi\pm;vm&if o\h, mZO\fw\G\ fw\m&if aemuf  
q\H\c\p\o\;&i\aw\mi\ri\fw\U\ tc\p\U oy\ay\m\&r, fr\xi\bt;}}

]]' B\aw\m\}}

] ' bawmhri f, olu twwE f q arlyp v u fawm tck talc  
taer n arlyp z u bufu 90 &mc E fawm i f & hew, }

] aus, Z i w i f y g w, }

ol p w fu twwE f q x e f c s y z ol q h z w t s u t s v l u f  
on/

r e f r w p a, m u a r a t m i f B u k p m ; & w m [ m v e f e f u R.S.A  
a t m i f u r s w & z B u k p m ; c & o a v m u f c u r n r [ k v i g b t /

o l a o m f p u p o n f o l x i b a v m u f a w m h r v G t l y g /

p m ; a o m u q i r s t l y e w f o l v u E y p u a & n r n x i f v l u f  
on/ p w f u t t e m ; r a y ; b l a v l u s i h e z q h z w v l u f y d r x a w d  
& w m E p y w a v m u & b n ; l y z p a o m v u E y p u f c v k v r s m ; u l p  
w i e f a w m o n / o l t m & k w f r l u m c P & h e a o m o g u r s m ; o n f  
p m & u a y : w f t \* l y p m a l u m i f r s m ; t l z p f a y : v m l u o n /

] t v l y o r m ; a e l o n f p u f w i f b m v \ y x r q h w e v f n a e l  
l z p l y d u a e ' g w p E f i l v h w f t r s m ; l y n i b l & h y d w & u l z p l o n /  
4 i f o n f u E l y w t m ; E f i l u l r n i u b w n a x m i c & o n f u l  
t r s w & a p l y d , c k t c e f t x d a & q u i v l u l & r n h v l y f i e f a q m i f  
w m r s m ; u l v n f t r s w & a p o n f }

x h e & m w f c P w e l o b n ; l y d v u f u q u & l u b o n ; o n f

]1867 cE\$wGf zlpnfom Nynfom 4clrfi EAmpaum&? e, lb&ef(p)Op(c)? ubuESht&fvm&D WvW Nzpfonf

olaomf olrsuptm&KwGf rmr&Bhernfzpfom t&fvm&D , Wlyn&e, faNryluWtvsiuvvWria, miMunfi r&/

ao&alumpofuav;rm; wvlyWlyf cle&eww&om auoN NzLOifog fvaom vnfwWfuav;uW Nria&onf/ x&aemuf Elw&rfuav; .....

]or\ azmif&u&aom yef&a&mi Elw&rfuav;onf tNp&Wf ae[ e&Wyd NyW&, fawmra, mifaug&nW&eww&onf

]] [ m ... aoawmWrfy}}

ol xlpmaMumif,uW &Wurb&re&f o&omtcg xlpmaMumif ay:wGftaWrfuWvuPmrsm; qufwWu&WucsypluWcifiNzihsuf ypluWurb&onf/ olxltvlyfuWvu&av&onWuW\

pm;y&ay:wGf vuWz0g;epboufuWzeWfi ar&uWcsumuW fvuW cl&rm;uWuW frrib&ov&pluWun&evlu&onf/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tcyfonf p&i csuivpclzpfonf



tcef, wpl

wppwpa, mufulcpzqbnr tm;Nyifaom clm;csuf  
wpcrk [ kwacs/ wppwpa, mufulcpzqbnr qmwcsuf  
wpcrkzpfon/ 4ifonf p&itsufwpcrkzpfon/ 4ifonf uwd  
wpcrkzpfon/ tu, fi tczpfonf clm;csuf wpcrkzpfonf  
qmwifwpa, mufulwpa, mufulxm0& czpfon;Mu&ef uwdwpcrk  
twuf rnbni talccr0 &awmnr [ kwacs/ clm;csufwpcrk  
onf vma&mufulvif tcefa& Nyexufon;el bayon/

or b0wif tczfulbmom&ywpcrkzpf oabmr xm;clz  
aom auobnfa, mufulwpa, mufulzof [ Oefclom tczful  
zw&ae&if wlcma, mufulwpa, muful tay: rrczpfwErbn;  
NyZpalmuf pwifon&bn;awmnr/

aelb16-20-89

ppawG

auoD

u f t v s i f v u p m v p a p m i f x n i v u a o ; w , /  
& w , f r [ k w f v m ; / a u o b u p m l y e f v m a v m h u f p m r &  
v l v m ; v p w f y l o b n ; w , / ' p m & & i f u f i q u p m l y e f y g O D /  
t v s i p m x r n a u o a r ; x m ; w h t r w f t o o w f ' r m , m ;  
a u s m u p m t a l u m i f a v m a v m r s m ; r s m ; a & ; a y ; v l u f w , / u s r f  
( t l u r f ) r w i f D u f p m t r a & m u f v r , f v x i f y g w , /  
a u s m u p m a c g i f p o f u t o O P ' r m o c f \* l b & m ; v w y a p  
c s i f w , / O D { a r m i & r l t w f a & ; y g / ( r i f e e b & n u a p m v S  
O e f b & m ; e l r n ; r n p l v r s v f c s u a & ; x m ; w h t w f y a y g ) ? t J D  
x u y k \* h c w f p l y n ; a & ; ? a r G N l a & ; ? v u r l y n m o n a w u  
a & ; x k w a y ; v l u f w , / O y r m y e f y ? y e f c d q i f w x k w b & m ;  
o r m ; ? t \* a w a x m i f w l p o n i z i a y g / t J D t a l u m i f u f h  
q D p m a & ; y g a e m f

u f a u o e l r a w & w m w p e p e d y g ; & a v m r , ?  
a u o & o b q p ( p ) w i l y d & i a v m h u f l w v u x y l u p  
a e m f

auo l u u f r & s u b l O e f c t s i f v m w p c & w , /

uav;uvm; pum;awv u u t x i f a o ; v u f e l l o a e m /

u f a u o l u r w r w e e c p w , f o d m ; /

a p p y t y d w p e s m u m r s ' p u m ; a l y m & w m e n f e n f a l u m i f  
r e f u f o y g & l / ' g a y r , h a u o l t w u f t q e f r s r [ k w f  
w m / a u o l c P P a l y m w , f r [ k w f m ; /

] q & m u o y f a l u m i f v m y } q l v m a v .... /

q & m p m u l z w a e & i f u a u o l b 0 x b l y x r q l o i f a & m u f  
v m a o m a , m u f m ; r f i q & m o d e e l f y g y l m ; [ k o w & o f i o n /

t l ... r [ k w f y g b l a v /

a u o l y x r q l p w i & i f e d c l w h a , m u f m ; [ m q & m a w m h r e f  
y g & l o l a o m f ' g [ m a u o l b 0 w p c k l t w u f y x r q l a , m u f m ;  
r [ k w l b l /

a u o l b 0 w p c k l t w u f t a & b u d q l a , m u f m ; u j a r m i }  
y g u g /

a u o l o l u p w x r s j a r m i } [ k a c : r o b n h t b u r f a y g i f r a &  
w u e l f a w m l y g /

a u o l y w i q p u m & k m ; a o m e a l e x k n f u l c s z u f v s u f  
o i f a & m u f m c h o m o b n f a u o l u v p m u a v ; r o y i f a y ; r o f i ;



]olemnrnfu rla0w}}

at;at;oG fwtwmb Nrbubbn;avon/

at;at;oG ful pnyó emes hywbunf bmrscelbl tp  
tqH zG fNymvluNyDaomtcg or&ixlu tcspfrn yH aocsm  
on;avon/

]eif 4 &ufyawvlu&wlvluH cspobn;w, f [ kwfvrm;/  
tH G fygvm; auoD rHzpeH lbH [ m/ eif plwfvly&n;wmmvpcbuH  
tcspfvH xi&ifrnn;on;r, ? pOfpm;OD}}

][ ift if .... aocsmw, / iglbOrnn oluH cspfrbn;wm  
avmu faocsmwm bmvpcfrSr&lbH}}

]aeprfygOD? b, fwefurs tcspfuH roclbHwh eiHvHreHr  
[ m tckvHroclHfygbH auoD, ? ig eiHxufyHbygw, / eif  
oluHtcspfvrm r [ kwfygbH? &iclefvm yg}}

]tH ... at;oG ftcspfqHvm bm&, fvH wlvvulus roclHf  
ayr, h vlvph, muHlu wu, cspobn;wh tHzpftysufuawmh  
ofuHlobmygw, f [ m/ iHguH fi g oHdeygw, }

at;at;oG fplwfyufvufysufHzpobn;\ /

]uHf .... xm;ygavmh eif oluH cspHew, fyH xm;ygavmh  
eiHlu vHpmavmiH ay;robn;wh vlvph, muH [ m r, m;BuD&H

$$b\&m; \dots b\&m;/$$

u11a0? armitr &eowlm;/ t1... 'M[ m o1b0  
r1n olu1 bluv1y) b, folu1rScp1wwr, 1M1r[ kw1bt/or  
obavm1fawmh armitonf oltv1yul1nynp1m urf,usi1v1  
p1w1uv1 w1cm;qE' bmrSr&1g/

]]tif ... eifawmh'lu9auo7 ul... 'dawmhbmvyellfrsvj  
[ m/ eifolulspawm aocmw, fyxm;ygawmh aemu7y7 re7r  
r&blv7 xi&w, fylxm;ygawmh emrn7av;wptcy7 odw7w7pf  
a, mu7uleifb, 7avmu7umatmifc7paeE7frsv7 wpyw7vm;?  
w7p7v7vm;? w7pE7p7vm;}}

<http://linhtet.com>

vif obufu taltaeul or tutwryf ohaom oluk  
b, m\srar\fonu auo\lyó em\zponf

tpuwnfu auo\xefcskytlygonf

auo\rfn o\qp(p)\y\o\;vif vuixy&rn\ appy\y\ol  
wpa, muf&e\umif u\ fu\ fu\oway;aecl\gonf olx\rs  
v\p\m awmitz\ r\rv\p\m\y;z\q\om ar\on\it\sur\sm;u\  
twwE\l\q\y, zsu\ypc\&onf ig[m 90 cle\p\rfn t\faxmi\lyk  
&r, hre\trwpa, muf\ x\ta\w\on\fy\\*l\rfn v\rfc\lonft\xd  
auo\N p\w\q\Er\sm;u\ x\efcskyz\ v\h\vmu\faom oway;csuf  
wpc\l\zponf

ohaom .....

lyó emrfn rE\av; Nye\fa\mur\spygonf

ausmupmr\sm;u\cl\cm;p\w\lzmaepOf wpc\efv\ olly&\y\rs\p\fn  
u\N\ria, mi\aeonf rsur\fa\tmur\S&\om;oelpi\faom olrsuf  
Oef\rs\m; (x\rsu\Def\rs\m;r\fn u\ fu\ fu\, Nunp\w\csrl t\lyn\&\  
aeon\)\u\N\ria, mi\aeonf e\&\ay:rSrip\mwpc\l\l\zpap? rxif  
&\;v\faom ausmupmx\rs\c\Ep\ou&mZf wpc\cl\l\zpap zwfonh  
tcgwl\f, rsur\fa\l\urí wifum p\p\l\urí zw\av\&\faom olrsufv\h  
nh\l\rs\m;u\N\ria, mi\ae\wwfonf o\N acsmar\bo\l\uv\faom  
t\\*l\rv\p\um;r\sm;? wpc\gwp&\ M\um;n\y\fi al\ym\wwfonf\\*smref  
([xi&\on\)\p\um;Nyw\awmu\awmuf uav;r\sm;u\M\um;a, mi f





or armifitvlyftu fu oaeom;y/ armifonf {nhrf  
nēlvpa, muf lzpfonf [ kvfm;/ Nefmh [ Wv, ES c&D oñ;Xme  
wōf tvlyrvlyv armif b, bñ;lyð tvlyvlyfe fñv/

or q lzwtsufcslubonf

armif [ m uferu cspulcspvmap&r, / armif ufer &  
atmif, lyr, /

x lzwtsufzi h auobonf c&p r w (p) aumif ylv&uf  
xuf Ep&uapmum urf uwi vubonf/ x laemuf ysOf rem;u  
rlyefawmbJ &efulefS azazxH acwA oñ;csi f aMumif, ararxHt  
aMumifMum;vubonf/ x laemuf n&xm;Nzi h &efuleb vlyfyg  
oñ;avonf/ oñsom c&p r w (p) tlyð rEAv;on vmrntq&m  
ES h vayvñrnf/

&efulef rlvwōf rla0 {nhrf nēf [ homtcsufuav; epck  
Nzi h vaysu&ñ&rñht lzprñ at;at;oç f cPcP alymovlyif  
aumuflyxj ty&ñ&onxuf ententom vç fuvñrñ lzpf  
onf/ olaomf auoñ pñ homtcsponf pròtcutclu  
avmhatmiñri pñ ausm lzwEñ vñrñnf [ k, Munonf/

&efulefñyxrqñaw&onhtcuttchñ wptcgrOia&muf  
b laom Nefmh [ Wv, ES h c&D oñ;vlyfiefXme &ñcefxbñ Oi &  
onhtcslzpfonf/ q lavb&m;vrñrñ Nzwboñ;wñf, Niñriæ  
&onh Nefmh [ Wv, ES h c&D oñ;Xme &ñcef, on wptcgrOra&mufz,



]]u\efawmf 'Xmerñ tvlyDi fvm 2E\&ly' 'Emrñfu\rob  
'gayr, Xme\aw&ew, / Oyrñ Nre\mc&Doñ;vlyfi ef?ta&mi f  
Xme pon\zi\aygh ci\Asm;&U r\vaq\ b, Xmerñ vlyfvmv}}

]][ i\ftif ... u\er rob\ / t\ ... 'v\av olu\h\tmu\fw  
bm\vw\efu u\er yk\hñ aw\clw, ? olñ{n\on\ola, mu\  
y\gw, / \*smref v\rs\aw\y/ u\er&U ta&B\w\p\m&U\vp\ck ol  
q\hñ y\goñ;wm t\c\rs\ov\lyg t\ g}}

tif ... i\ghta\umi f\Nycsu\ [ moy\

ue\h\ve\pif y\q\h\w\dxm;aom x\vbñf , O\aus\o\rf  
ar\p\hñ Nyl\avon\

]]' gq\&i fci\Asm; 'D\ñ olu\&ñv\ raw\el\bo\As/ yk\hñ &ñr\S  
aw\or, / yk\h\ w\&p(p)\bm;rm; &hñ oñ;ar;Mun\lyg/ yk\hñ  
wmOefusw\{n\h\rf;n\efaw\ m yk\hñyl\ae\Mygw, }

]][ m ... r[ kw\ao;b\&S\ ol &efulefu\Nye\oñ;wmy? {nh  
on\aw\el\tw\olyg Nye\oñ;w, }

or\ ra&&maom tultn\awmi f\ch\h\tr\om;u en\f  
en\fp\w\ysu\oñ;y\&\ / ou\lyi f\wp\tsu\av;av;v\h\hcs\y\DrS...

]]tif ... 'gq\&i fawmh Oefx\rf\pm&i f\u\&ñMun\rs\o\rfny? ol  
y\p\h\ b, m\rs\vl\ci\A\$}

]]tom; NzLzL t&yfu ulefxuf vu1wplv1havmu1y1ri h  
w, 1 rsur1ef x1x1e1 abmi f1b1D t1r1Dw1v, 1}}

]]aumi f1y1g1y1D ule1awmf wwE11 for1 p1p1rfay;yg1r, 1 t1ckt  
c1efuawmh v1v1J rp11b1? aemu1y1D ule1awmf w1r1n c1(z1) v1r1&1b1/  
ci1Asm; t1c1ef1&1i1nae t1... nae ule1awmf ' 1r1n1&1r1n1 r1 [ kw1b1t1As  
reu1t1ze1 ' 1v1t1c1ef1n1 ' 1&1ce1f1u11y1ef1v1me11 f1rv1m;}}

]]t1... au1s1Z1 wi1v1u1v1m1&1s1? [ kw1u1h1reu1t1ze1 ule1r1 1y1ef  
v1myg1r, 1/ ' ge1l1&1s1u1r1aw1&1i1f1u1ef1 b, 1emr1n1e1l1ar1&1rv1J i1}}

]]u1le1awmh1emr1n1f1 x1ef1a1Z1m1y1g1}}

o11aom1f1 aemu1v1p1ael1 o1r1a1&1mu1b1n1;c1ef1v1v1f1 o1Nar1o1n1v1i1h  
c1u1f1sm; a1&1p1ef1ar1sm1&1awmh1on1f1

]]u1le1awmf1 Oe1x1r1f1aw1&11 emr1n1p1m1&1i1f1 v1pm1 p1m1&1i1f1x1r1n1v1J  
&1n1Mun1y1D1y1D ci1Asm; a1y1m1w1h1 u1r11a1O1q1v1h1emr1n1e1l1v1 r1&1y1g1b1t1/ ' 1D  
&1ef1ule1r1n1v1J r1&1b1t1? y1k11r1n1v1J r1&1b1t1;}}

]]t1... ' 1u1y1gy1}}

or1 1Ea1E1r1qn1E11 1b1J rsu1E1n1ysu1p1n1 n1n1f1n1awmh1 x11v1u  
p1v1raumi1f1 [ e1t1z1i1h1Mun1b1on1f1

]]u1le1awmf1 ar1;yg1&1ap1O1D1? ou1 ' 1Xmer1n1 v1y1v1w, 1v1r1sm; a1y1m  
r1d1v1v1m;}}

]] [ i f t i f ... r a l y m b t & s i u l e r [ m u l e r p o f p m ; m u n h v m  
y g / ' x m e r s t l r e f m e l l i l r n b , e p r s t & s v l v } }

]] ' l v p r s t y l & l v m y g / ' g a y r , h t p l & t v l y r v l y b l y & l u f  
A l v f \* l u ( ' ) t a e e l l v l y v l v a w & l & l u w , A s / c i A s m ; & l r w a q G  
[ m t l l v l r s t l z p c s i l z p r , l / o l y k \* l r n w l & p l o m ; r m ; u m ; e l l t n l  
v l u a v & l b v m ; ? ' g r s r [ k w f .... } }

]] o l v m ; ... o l u u l e r w e l l t w l p u l o b e l l ' g r s [ k w f l r i f  
v s h e l l o b n ; w m y l / [ l \* s m r e a w a & m a y g a \* s m r e f t r s t o r d u l a w m i f  
u l e r p u l o b a y : w i e i f c l y g a o ; w , l }

]] a l b m f ... ' l v l q l & i f a o c s m y g w , l o l [ m w l & p l o m ; r m ; u  
r [ k w l b l y & l u A l v f \* l u ( ' ) l z p r s t y g / r s w l y l w i f { n l v r f n e a v /  
c i A s m ; t l y i r s i p l p r f m u n l r s & a w m l r , l }

t a l c t a e u a w m h p u w n f u t m ; a v o n c s i p & m y g v m ; a r m i f  
a & / t c l a e r m ; r a r o n v i l b l o w l a w & l y & s a w & l u v l a r m i e l l  
a w l v l u & i f b , a v m u a u m i f r v l

o a b m a u m i f a o m { n l v r f n e i t r s t o m ; o n f a u o l  
a c w a e m u f u s a o m q i f , i x l z o l c y q e f q e f u l o a b m u s a o m  
t m u n z i h l y l a e l y d ...

]] b m o c s i f y g a o ; o v } } [ l a r ; a w m l o n f / t i f ... i g l y e b o i l y d  
v l e s l v m y l / o r p a v f t m ; i , p o l y l l & i f y c h w e l v l u b o n f

]]' geU tJ D &S f\ymv\h y&U\A\vf\*U(') dawU p\prfMunzU  
enf,vrf,uav; bmaV;rm; ....}}

]]a\bm\... tJ g enf,enfcu\, A\$}}

]]' \em;eU te\q\rf\ b, b\U&\&f&\eov\ &S f enf,enf  
yg;yg; ow\Xm;r\o;vm; [ i ]}

]]u\efawmf rob\A\$}}

u\...u\p\y\w\y\

]] [ kw\uh u\eruf tck\itc\efay;Ny\ u\h\w\itw\uf trsm;  
Bu\Da\us,Z\wi\fgw, &S ]}

or aE\$au\faom alc\vs\frsm;N\zh w\kg;q\Dav\ub\bf;v\uf  
\ w\kg;u\q\it z\ f\w\G f.....

]]' r, f cP u\efawmf p\Of\pm;r\vm wp\c&\w, A\$} [ hom  
pum;olu\um;&\ t\m;wuba&m v\h\un\h\ubon\

]]' v\h\ v t\..o\y\awmh raocsm\blaygh\ e\awm\ed\w, / e\ fi H  
Ncm;om; {n\on\aw\ m &e\uf\rf\ wnf\che\usae&maw&\w, f  
ow\ wnf\chw\w\h ae&maw\rf\ tJ D y&U\A\vf\*U(') &\cef  
v\p\pm u\w\ym;uav;aw\G ay;xm;ww\w, / ' \awmh ci\Asm;&U  
r\w\aq\ m tJ t\ v\y\ul v\y\ul &i\ tou\ar\w\w\q\if ol  
v\p\pm [ m [ \w, f\w\p\c\rf\ &\w, ]}

]]t... ausZt;wiMufvm? tJD [ W, fawu bmaw&J  
&S J}

]]tp& [ W, fawaygAsm? tifvsm;vw(c)? orw®? px&if  
[ W, ? aemuNyD ...' \*K [ W, / tJD [ W, fawuvNyD Efi Ncm;  
om;{nonfawG o\wnf;avh r&uygbt/ aMmf ... NyDawmh  
pcefom}}

]] [ kwuJ}

ausZt; BuDrm;vSygonf

auobnxhelaellv, rpi or\vyfi efupwiftaumi  
txnzmygonf/ x [ W, fig;ckteuf px&if [ W, Nzihp&  
onf/ auoES bouRfol (azazwyn)wpa, uonf px&if  
[ W, N pm;zmqmi fvg f t vlylyfol lzpfonf/

auodwpcgrQ ra&mufbtaom ae&mo t&pelfi on;Nye  
onf/ px&if [ W, {nbu rsvyWviXmewG f pprfay;apv  
onfemrnfuf oraNymNyvuN/ uha0qhom emrnES fvyfpm  
uwNym; wpcbism;awvG f auobXHzef;quapvMumif tul  
tnDawmif&avonf/ aemuwpaelwG f orxHxt rstorbu  
zef;quN/

pwG fauobronv i csuf wpcbawmhysufon;Nyeonf/

px&if[ w, f {nBuXme reaumifvmatmuw0f tN&0  
aeaom v\p\muw\ym; oHc&0eygon/ x0Hckv\w0fir0a0[ l  
aom emrnfraw\ygw\ auo0p\w\h\p\0h;avon/

]]' glzi h wpc0aus;ZtNykyg00 tpr&, / tcktpr b, fuquf  
wmvJ[ i}}

]]{nBuXmeuy}}

]][ kwu\ tJ\ku tprBu\w\h u\w\ym;wpc0u\ u\er u\  
zw\lyygvm;&\$ }}

[ buu c{ w\w\q\w\0h;Ny0rs tok0u\vm on/

]]00atmi0usmri? trSw( )? r[ mAEKvyefNcN\rf? tv, f  
bavmu? zlef, .....}}

or aus;Ztwi\p\ v\l\0a&;rSwv\l\N/

x\0aemuf x\0zlefelyw\q\ csutsi f, aumu\vn0ar;Nrefp\prf  
awm0on/

]]u\er rE0v; wu00\vf NrefmpmXmeu a':au0Dyg&\$ ?  
aus;ZtNyky\ u\er u\ wpc0avmu\ u\h00\fygovm;}} [ k tpc0  
ar;Nref&\ /

]]u\h0a0 [ kw\vm;? u\refawm\00vmawmh u\rs0a tmi fyA\$}}



t... cuvsygm;/ or pavyuf tm;avsmph w, fvlef  
uNyeufwifuygon/

rlzpfawmbtel wlv, ? pnboutt ult nBawmi frS Nzpfawmh  
rfny/ 'U w, fawG tulefV igvUar;v &rnr [ kwlot/ t  
pnblu alymzlrNzpfel lot? igbmom igofnar;r, / u...{nh  
BuXmeawGa&mutyqygawmhig b, fvhr;rsv/

&S fv uha0qwh {nfvrfnEf wpa, muufism; rolu  
btvm;&S ? ou Am\*DeD, m;qvif(r)y&kwat;pdu&ufu tNl  
aomuiv, fv/ aemuft qppuf(w)(Z)em&v vufywBu  
teufuav;ay:rn bwdwfvmu&v "Hand Chain" uav;  
wpcularvraaumuf &pywfxm;w, / olypl [ kwlv;/tif  
olyplu y, ifa&mif ufaumuf frsurfel ynmwwlv uav;  
wpa, muvicyfyfyf rsufexm;rstellav/

xlaemuf u ftawfu i oabmuph toku &, f  
vluN/

armi f[ m uferu 'Bvmufxd' uay;efvtr, fv rxich  
ygbtuG /

&efulea&muty o&uf Mumaomtcg auobXwG f vlypm  
uwlym;ig;cN vlypmu &lyly xlvlypmxlvG f rha0 [ hom  
emrnf rygyg/ orpavu wifxm;&on/ wifom rxm;vG f  
or ysOfrem;o csufsi f Nyeftawmh/rn/

r[ kwbt/ awu aw&r, / a[ m' D 'Zi b m ausmityw  
&urlyntcifarmituaw&r, /

or &&xm;aom vypmig;crS0atmi fausrifuly, Muf  
vifav;ck or Zbumi fph w, fVlef wpclyDwpcck quawmh  
on/

]aus,ZtNyK ulnyg&S / &S fw &Hcefrn ulha0qwh  
Tourist Guide wpa, mufuism; oygovm;}} xbr;cefNzi hewf  
cef,quf ar;Nref&avon/ oHclNmuf vypm&S fxHsNyebum;  
csu&on/

]] [ kwuhuleawmfwdqrn ulha0 &ygw, }

tr, fav;/ or pwtcrfomrNzi hwe&D;aom vursm;u  
wplbuef wplbouf xefi w, fVlef,ulwifusybeatmif qlyf  
ul fxm;vluavon/

w' w' w' Nrefqepn cleaeaom &inelluw, fVlef,Nzi hzd  
xm;&on/ aemufqhawmh armitu ufer awNyaygh oronf  
rsupducP rwtypvluNyD NyezGvluon/

]] [ M... tJ lbufu zefrcsa0;bt r[ kwvm; [ i }

]] [ kwu rcsa0;ygbt;}}

]ufer ulha0ell pum;anymyg&apvm;&S }

]] [ m ... u\h\0 r&b\ ci\A? c&\x\ub\;ygw, ]]

]]r\wp\bb&m;}} oron\ar\av\m\um a&&\w\m\ur\om Elw\ cr\fu\vu\zi\h\tc\ev\ep\ t\y\w\m\l\N/

]]ol b, fo\;wm\? b, fawmh\yea&muf\rv}}]

]]y\\*l\l\o\;ygw, ci\A\m/ trsm;t\m;\zi\h\c&\wp\ac\gu\fu\lepf &u\ce\l\um\w\w\y\gw, / ol reu\ze\fae \yea&muf, f\l\ xif ygw, / bm a\ym\m\l\&rv\ci\A\$}}

]]t\haeygap&\$ / u\er reu\ze\fae \ye\qu\ygr, ]]

]] [ m ... u\re\aw\m\w\l\ &\ce\fu nae 5em&\q\y\w\w, ci\A\ / t\l\Dt\ce\fa\ ze\qu&i\fb, fo\ell\sa\w\Or\ r[ kw\l\ot/ ol&muf r\fu\vl&\y\w\c\ev\muf\sa&muf\}}]

]]' gl\zi\h\oe\bu\c\gay\gaem\}}

]] [ kw\l\hem\r\na\ym\cl\rv\m; ci\A\m}}]

]] [ i\ft\i\? u\er\y\ qu\m\l\ygr, / 'ge\l\ p\w\l\&\y\ge\laem\ u\h\0r\ t\ra\mi&\b\vm;}}]

w\p\bu\l\st\en\fi, f&, fa\rm\csi\ [ el\zi\h

]]r&\y\gb\ ci\A\m}} [ l\N\zon\ /

t\l\ ... / x\l\elon\for p\w\l\c\rf\om\q\lael\N\zp\on\ /

ul ... armif aemuixyf b, fvenfelrs uferw ruap&  
bt Mum;vm;/

armiul uferri &brl OmPeDmPeuawG tulebnyD  
Nm;a, mifawmr, f

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tcef Eðf

a, mufm;wpá, mufu tpfulef Nzma, mif aofaqmifz  
qNzwxm;aom auobnf armifuf awlawcsifyif pufysuf  
vufysufvuavvlefyg; Nzpfob;cho;onf

yxrqf pawlaomaelwefu armifonf wawmifqpf  
txufwif tNym;BuBu acguwifxm;aom tNzLcWifaoao  
csmcsmNunfrSop&uho;ao; a&a&xiaom &Syvu&nf tuð  
uðOwxm;onf vicsnu &f;a&mifay:wif tNzLa&mifcnfvpf  
acmifpm xom tuufuav;rm;/ xtuufuav;rm;xwif  
tNzlpuf cnfNymufuav;rm;ygaom a, mvicsnf Nzpavonf  
ol[ m vicsneq&if tvef eNbrarvð csp&m aumifob;  
wmygyvm;/

&ifvofbthcefsuf tm;wifum &kefxb Oifvmaom  
auoð &kw&uf NriVU&aom armifonf wtm; tNbof;  
ovx &mrSAkefcel x&yvubonf rsurfexxatmufSrsuf

Oef,n\sm;r\ Orf,om\ci? t&yfta, mi\zi h &ef,vu\o\;onf[ k  
or u\ f\m q\w\&v\lygon/ ol ai ;armae&mrS w\znf,  
l\znf,Ny\vm\on/ &ef&efa0atmi f ta&w, lElw\qu\w\h\h\nf[ k  
tpuwnf,u rar\m\lyg/

]]auoD...}}

awm\ygao;&v/ ol or u\h\swr&\om;y/

or c\h\ep\ Ny\&, fNyv\lygon/

]]auoDbmvmv\y\wmvJ[ i}}

or &ix\h\ q\ei\o\;\ / bm\l eifu b, f\ Elw\c\ef,  
qu\pum;r\ular\m\ix\m;v\l\rauo\ or av\o\&b\;awmh  
rn\h\Ny\utwwEl\q\ t\m;l\zn\l\ub\on/

]]u\h\0u\ a\ymz\ pum;wp\l\ use\aeao;wm t\c\row&  
v\lav}}

ol a\umi f\wmi f\wmi f\lun\ae\ /

]]bm ... bmpum;vJ[ i}}

]]u\er Nyi\oppum;q\l\ a t\m\A\;q\l\h Elw\qu\pum;wp\ck  
y\ww\w, f\l\ a\ymc\w, r[ kw\l\m;/ t\j gr\h;w, f\o\l\m;/ t\ck  
rS u\er ow&w, / u\er Nyi\opp\pm\l wp\ckww\ao;w, /  
t\j gu a&m(e)a' At (Rendez-vous)a\}}



]] [ m ... [ kvfyg&W? [ H wpæellurS auoD "mwfyHw&xm;  
wm}}

]] "mwfyH

]] tifav ... za&mpwH(Z) &HfoH;whyHwH

]] tH... [ kvfm;? oHwH b, HlyH;vHufvmv}}

]] ' H w&i f(e)vmwH \*smrefwâq&wpâ, muH xHây;  
vHufwm/ reuHzeHusrStH , kHr, H

xHæmuH armifu &HlyH(HziH)]uH HsueHsuawmh "mwfyHk  
rH wi f,rmaewmy}} [ k tm;emovHqHbnf

uHr oHfg&W? uHr wH&â, muH ausmuHpm ri fHæwleH  
u armi HsueH pæwH uHr awHôm;y? armi [ m "mwfyH&Huch  
&rH awmfawmf aHmuHf[ eHvfyg&W

auoHlyHvH f oHvHswmy] [ k auoD oHæaom a, muHr;rm;  
uaHymztH oHziH armi H&HrH tHlyHæerH H&Hpm;&onf/ oHæomf  
armifu oruH ai;armrHunfyg/ tenfi, fyf HsueHvHxm;o  
vly/

]] uHæa0 vuHzu&nfaomuHbHlyHvHm; [ i H}

]] uH f tHæaomuHvHmw, fav/ bHmHvpHvHJauoD  
a&m}}



, ckt csluplyD rlo m; awm fawm f m; r sm; e s h & i f e d & awm f n f /

[ 6f? armif[ m oylwvNzp&ivnf Nzp&r, / 'grS  
r[ kwf oylta&iftwrfauwifw vNzp&ivnf Nzp&r, /  
auodrufefrysutmi fZwxfefcylykae&on/

ul... ulbuurstvufod;w, /

yxrqHaelrSyifaualvuavOnlu&vledyg; Nzpclbnf

auoDuawmhcsNwepfmaom armihrsufuHarmi f&yrd  
atmif zswcel zswcel cMun&if uburnay;aom vuZuf  
&nfuH tMumbU tcebf aomuAevubon/ awmfawmbU  
MumrSarmi fu ]]pnfol rygbt;vm;}} [ kwptcefomar;on/ ryg  
wm Nrifvsufom;eV ' pum;alymzHawmif armipwXrH pOf;pm;  
csif pOf;pm;ae&ODrH/ ar;oihrar;oiqHvmrHav/ auoDxHf

aeor0tcefw0fw, fvze, eptcgvmof/ E0 fi Ncm;om;{nfonf  
wpa, muf vmof/ armif tvly&lyae v0 p0vius0f,usyae wvm  
vm;? (or [ kv) auo0&ae v0 p0vius0f,usyae wvmvm;/

&Hcefe&Hfawmh r0a0 [ hom q0fbkwemrnfuav; &0m;  
y?

bmaMumi h armif r0n u0 fy0fuwNym; rxm;ao;wmv/ bm  
aMumi h 00ciarmif aZm\ vu0atmu0clzpa&wmv/ armif om  
00r0a0q0y0 u0 fy0fuwNym;xm;&if u0efarmif u0E0&u0avmuf  
apmly0 aw0ell fw, /

yxrq0 Nye0aw0aomaelr0n oronf olu0 repav;q, f  
avmu0om taefiit, sufay;clonf/

]u0er Nyer, fu0r0a0? azaz cl0fxm;w0up0uav;wp0ck &0  
ao;w, } x0eltz0 'kv0 r0m;pum; Nzpfonf/

auo0 Nye0&ex0 &mrS xawmh &HcefrsuE0pmt x0v0u0vm  
aom ol rsuE0r0n p0vfv0vfy00n;ol wp00\ rsuE0r0st [ k  
or xiv0ubonf/ tif ... igp0vixiv0ell wlyg&lav/ or  
tenfi, fp0vfy0ubon;wmawmh tr0ey/

wu, fq0 auo0 b, fr0wnf,wmv0v0 ar;z0 raumi f0b0  
vm;u0 /

armi fu wptcf,rS pum;pyl\ rar;aomtcg auo&ixhS  
e\*U&lyD tchrSavOnksxm;&aom rmersm; csutcf,vOxUvmch  
on/ olaomf or NyeavOnvUfygon/

]auoD "mwfyhwG bOn;r, f r[ kwlvrm;/ reutZef &HuU  
uU fvm&if"mwfyhwG, lvmcUr, faemf}

]reutZef ulefrtm;&ifavOnubUr, fav/ rtm;&ifvJaemuf  
aelaw&aygH wwd rlom;pum; Nzpfon/

wu, fawmh auoD rtm;bJ b, faeygrv/ &efulefuU vm  
wmulu armi fuU awZlvwmvy/ olaomf oicet,pm wptae  
ES harmi ht m&xbU auoqhomrefr pndi bOn;el latmif tcsel  
ay;&rn/

wu, fyifaemufvpaelrOn auoDarmi bXhroOn;acs/

tOrOn w, lvZlefem;Oll em&Duf wptcgavmuha&muN/  
zlef,qufnyD pum;alym&vOf aumi frvm;/ olaomf orpwl fuU  
xel,csyfxm;El bOn/ xlaemuAlvcsyaps,olOn;í vlt yaom  
ypOn frsm;O, lci fNzi h tcselZlefypvUlon/ Alvcsyaps,qU cef  
oll alymi fí zG fxm;aom aumyha&;&S f, El f, pmtlyqU fxJ Oif pm  
tlyrsm;uU MunbaeclurOn armi fuU NyifNyif,xexel ow&rNye  
avon/

at;at;oG f pðvmaom nŷzēyf tNzlyg;yg;uav;rſu  
 ruſuſarmarm vlu&ſon/ pðæus cñrizeyBuðawſurm;  
 armiſell uſerufpſum;apovm;uG / armiES h, ſavſuſvm  
 avmharmiſycku auoſyckxuyifeſſra, miſa, mi&ſon/armiſ  
 [ m igolxuf t&yſriſov ſzpaewmuſ rBuſuſſellwſw, /  
 tſſyēſa&muſaomtcg pðvmaom cñrizeyſrm;uſ tNſwBuð  
 Nziſhſwſum aqmiſueſypſuſon/

aemuſvpæell armiſſceſxbſ yxraellxueſſentſaemuſ  
 uſyſrſa&muſſon/ alcnŷzēyf;yg;uav;Nziſhaygſy&ſyſ  
 uav;Nziſ vſſavſuſaom t&omuſ yxrſſqſtBuſſ Eſſ  
 ouſſon;avon/

auoſſiſſon;aomtcg armiſu alymvup w, ſvſſeſuſſeſ  
 wiſſuſſyſſ&ſiſ ſſwſquſon/

]] [ ſvſſr\*ſvmeſuſſyſyg auoſſ vſſyēſſyſſ 'ſſt\*ſvſſpum;  
 Buſſ? tiſſav oltuſiſygaevſ ſzprſſyſyg/ or tenſſi, Eſſacgiſ  
 &ſvſſuſſyſſrſſyſſum .....

]]r\*ſvmyg}} [ kEſſwſquſſuſſ/

]]auoſyſſpſſyſſiſſvſſw, ſxiſſw, ſſ

rſſſſſ? armiſyxraellſſpſſiſſentſent ſſuſſvſſyſſ

]] [ i f t i f ? b , f a n y m i f v w } } o r t u u i u n f u f  
 o n f / t u u c s n z m r & r f e a m i & i z h v u u y c h a t m u f v u f  
 o h v h o m c s x m ; a o m v u a v o n / M u , b o u r & r f a m i f b , f m s  
 & n r & o n z i h t e u a m i f q E G f r u i f w h v a u m u a o ; a o ; u  
 a v ; r s m ; w G t & o n f / v i c s n u b l b m r & r f i a m i f a l c o v h  
 w 0 u a v m u f w h t m i f 0 w x m ; o n f /

]] a n y m i f w , / q n y i e l z e y }

]] t h . . . . }

a r m i f u l e f r u l \* & p l u r o m ; y /

o r a y s m & i p h n & , f a r m v l u f o n f /

' g q h y p a n y m i f v m & u s t e y f o h n y a y g h a u o n q n y i r h n c g  
 w h f v h q x h r i h y l u f t y f w p r s r s t i z i r [ k w l b ] u p f q n r d  
 E p z u t c f u p f u m q l z s m ; r h n Z m z b u t t i z l u a v ; r s m ; N z i h c s n a E h i f  
 x m ; a v o n f /

x h e l l u p m ; y G w G f a r m i e s h r s u e h n c s i f q h f x h f v s u f a r m i f  
 x k w a y ; a o m " m w y h v ; y l u u n & o n f / a u o n p a , m u f v n f  
 u E p y h a r m i E s h e p a , m u f w y l u E p y h " m w y E p y h h w G f  
 a r m i E s h a u o n r h n t v e e p u y a e o v h x i & \ / a u o n r s u e h u  
 c y l y h n y h a r m i r s u e h u c y l y h y l y ? t i f ... ' g a y r , h a r m i f [ m t l  
 v h E l w c r f c y p p e l l q h y h w m i f c p z h a u m i f a o ; /

]]uReawmfw ri f,om;uawmhcyfwi fwi fylaemf rauo]]

ububu reA&ZG & if, Elwcrfufu h\msuf Oi f\Nym\ /

]] [ kwfyg&S f wpfurm&vuvawu olitc&awu vluvk  
aeov\rsuf&xm;rs&S ]]

armi fu cy&u&u\zi h&, favonf/ or pum;u armi fu  
wu&u\&b&h; y&y&g&v/

]]wu, favmharmi hitc&awu vluvk&ewh olu uferwvf  
a, mu\wnf, r [ kwvm; armi f/ tcluy] armi fu ufer&u&u  
pmtlywvftlyu a&u&xkwlyd clyxm;w, / armi f pmzwD&r, fq  
wh oabm? tvluop&u uferu Nye&si f\Nye? 'gr&S [ kwf  
a u smu&lywv&lyv x&ae [ kwvm;/ b, &rv] uferarmi fu  
tp&f u f a&u h& su&f q&wz wlyd&om;}}

]]cPaemf t' pmtly}}

py&x&f&rs wDi f\ Nrefrm&u&m y#&rmoy\ym rN' mrsn;w& ol  
r pm&u&awu\znf\znf&csif v&u&n&evlu&b&nf/ "mwly&sm;?  
yef&u&sm;Nzi h&azmlyxm;aom rN' maygi f&sm;p&u&u&un&u&f, Munh  
& if, p&wDi&pm;o&h; \ /

]]trsm;Bu&dygv m; u&h&a0}}

olu bmr&f&alymb? p&u&u&wv&v&f&r&n&f aomub&nf/

rN mav;q, hi g;r\$wW wE&, me rN mvvp&m&pr\$wW  
 ]]uHha0 wE&, meqWvm bmVJ[ i? uReR Bum;ztaevW}}  
 olu pDu&urDcHrsm;uHauoBxHcylznf\znfrlvxkw&i f  
 ]]r [ m, evlyaygH Ak 'bmom wpr\$yav}} [ k\zonf

'kvđ aelWvG f xH\cm;aom tHzpftysuf wpcHrH wpHvrf  
 wnf? wplbavmuHwnf\zpaom yk\*HmtlyqH foH armi ES tēpf  
 a, muftwl oH;cG &Nci f\zpbHn/ auoH armi fuEwHquNyĐ  
 yk\*HmtlyqH HbHf oH;rHnzpHmumi f\alymavmh tHbzHauimi fph  
 olvnf oH;p&m&Bnf[ k vluHvmchavon/ onHvqHvG f  
 auoHentemed , oHrqrHvbt xi fyg&W/

pmtlyqH fu OĐav;Bude\$ h ol awmHawmf ci ri fovm;rod  
 a&muHuwHnfu oruH wpa, muHwnf yptxm;NyĐ? pm;yHvG f  
 E\$H, muHbm; pum;xH f\alymaemu\ / auoH pmtlypi rsm;a&Đ  
 wG f&yHvsuf pmtlyHvHf&Haeon/ pqHrSauoĐpmtlyE\$Hcg  
 0, Hzonf , cH\$Haeom pmtlyrHn , ci fweHuvHmrnzG H;r;  
 í &aom pmtlyr\$tr[ kv/ tvsi fuawmh uReR [ mref[ uZ&W  
 pwuHzi (e)O(v)(z) vHcsi fygw, ? oHr [ kvf awmrw(p)ref\  
 onHruf\*sparmH ;weH(e) vHcsi fygw, HqHvG f NyĐNyĐ , ck orvH  
 csi bonfu onHvH pmtlyr\$tr[ kv? tcspHulzG HqH\$ fNyaoH pm  
 tlyr\$ / onHawmh bmom&yqH &m pmtlypmvveHrsm;\ aemuH  
 buftxdoH;í &H&onf

x\tc\w\ f oES h q\ &S O\av;Bu\ or ro\ombom  
pum;wp\ck\zi h cy\w\w\h\ymí &, \armae\Uon\ b\mpum;yg  
v\h\ y\k\h\ av;&uftw\ f, r\UmcP\um;c\&aom pum;r\str[ kvf  
olrsue\h\u\ ro\rom v\h\Nun\awmh rsuE\h\ txm;&cu\um  
ry\ fwy\ h &, \aewmu\h\ri\mu\&on\ tif ... 'gawmh aocsm  
on\ or\ ta\umi\ f, a\ymae\Uwmy\

x\laemu\ or zw\csi \aom pmtly\tr\ tpm;u\ aw\o\h;\ /  
]c\p\ci\ f\ tE\ym\} [ \aom pmtly\wp\ty\z\p\on\ x\pmtly\u\  
or en\en\, \rnf\Nun\on\ t\c\p\ \ oabmw&m;? vu\aw\  
E\p\styg\on\ t\c\p\tr\ tpm;u\ xy\ c\cm;\yao;on\ r\ci\ f  
t\c\p\ n\&i\ f\tp\ut\c\p\ olr[ kvf r\w\aq\G\c\p\ aygi\py\om  
t\c\p\ u\ \u\ \u\ \u\ c\p\om\c\p\w\ auo\ olw\pm;y\&\mo\h\  
av\ou\o\h;\v\U\N/

]v\tsi \w\pmtly\aw\Uvm; auo\}

or aw\Uxm;aom\pmtly\u\ pm;y\ay: c\tyv\U\awmh armi fu  
rsur\ef\maxmu\fu\vu\h\zi\wi\um r\y\h\ \y\awmh\on\

] 'pmtly\q\&i\awmh 0, \raeyge\ auo\ u\ \q\h\&\w, /  
u\ fri\fu\lay;zw\ygr, }

p\pmtly\on\ orbu\fu a&v\ma\h\mi \ay; pum;wp\ck\vn\ f  
Nz\p\h\umi\ f, olxi\frSxi\fw\wygrvm;/



]]'gqlyGvmy/ ufer ylfqfufufom ofr;Ny/ 'geU 'pm  
tlyfuf&szwlyNy&xyg&U? b, ES fevJ[ i}}

olcyfMumi fMumi farmNunfon/

]]pdx&vmu&alymcG &bvm;}}

]]t... pdx&vmu ralyv &fu b, fx&vmu alymcsi fao;  
vwlef;}}

]]ofrpygbt? at;av tcfawG ofyhewh vawfshawmh  
'csp&; csp&mawG m tcfefz enfaumifawG/ 'gayr, h  
u ftwufawmh t'gawfvbt auo}}

or aronvitchom a&a&mif aysm&frsm; wptc&vnfes Def  
cel Nyvuso;on/ olwu, f alymaewmrS [ kv&vrm;/ ol  
aom olrsurf&atmurs&om;aomrsufvrm;wG f trefv&;  
unriae&on/ or tduvf NyvluN/

]]&fqvumu &ftaeel rm;om;vvy(A)qvumu&vmi f  
rvbt,qvwh oabvm;? &f b&;om;vvy(A) qvmawmi f  
rvbt;vm;}}

]]em;axmif auo/ rmr& u ftell ypvz&fork &m Ncm;ae  
Bvwm clep&Ny wp&fev pmvp&pmi fa&; NzpMubt/rmr  
r& oltvfelo? u frvlu b0twufwuwatmifBuk  
pm;&o;w, / rwaqqvumuawmh r&raumi? &raumiftr&

tpm;y/ wu, lwrfaNym&&itcspqWmxuf vbm;awfñ yW  
tyfvmawG trsm;BuD&W, / Oyrm .... wmoefausyefr? uW fusi h  
w&m;? qifci fWv&m; ....}}

auoD &ixrñ wEENzpfvmaom a' gouW ZWzeWvDxm;  
aom tNzihumuG fWu&if, .....

]aemuWpawmh twa [ kwfv, fr [ kwfv; uWnaO}}

olychweWvuygon/

] 'guawmh twqWm wu, fWtyfvm? tJ DuW ftwW  
olwpyg;&W twWrxWrcsi fayghv}}

xWemuf olbufu aNyp&mpum; Nynpñ; [ eES h ol, l  
zWrxm; [ e&om aWpuzWES hcknaom euNyma&mi pmtlyf  
&ñfwptlyfWauumf, Wubon/

'gayr, h&S ftwW uWfr&WtwWxWfWew, /

xWum;uWor rWscypvuygon/

] 'gWzi h ar;yg&ap&S? tJ pmtlyfW &S fWmWzpfW vuD, f  
orfxm;ov? bmvW zwvW}}

olenfentfrWefroñ;yg/

] 'guawmh bmom&yWpWclW roW txirBuWwh tNzpf  
rxWuf oW txirBuWwmsWvWsi fWayghauoW uW ft

aeel tm;vhu zw&r, / u huav;b0u b, f ulecM  
ri fotsi ftr, ? u f[ m wlc m;uav;awG upm;u fxb;ae  
csern pmunfwuxa&mu hewhvrst}}

onlyfwf auod vswyuv; &Hob;yg on/ xhaumi h  
vufywem&u i univsu f

] 11 em&rn u {nbnfvpa, muuob;aw&r, } [ k  
, Of, Ohausau;uav; vrfcomtcg auobxlyd pvrxcuf  
E fawmacy/

armi f[ m awmawmf em;vn&cuwmy/

]u rha0 ulef&u zefelywuv; a&rswxm;v &f htwuf  
oyrepembt;q&f ulef zefelywuy;csi fygw, } [ k cellwvwh  
alymwmuarmi u twnyguawgon/

]&w, fav auod u rswxm;rnaygh ausmupmtaumi f  
ar;csi&f vG fvmayghw/

ol teuf&mif pmtlyg;yg;uav;xb azazh zefelywuf  
ca&aeaom ol vuacsmi fsm;onfav;axmi fursNzpon/  
oyf ttop&m raumifaom xtqefrwpctrn olvurism;onf  
vuPmaA' usfism; tqttwlf,qv f wifykwvuf[ k ac:&  
rnh tzsm;wkwvwhom vuirst Nzphaecifyi/ pvurstonf  
b, fbaao iawrmv fNyda&m[ k t"y, &ayvtrn/

albmf ... ulef [ m tveftwauDwha, mufm;wpfa, mufuk  
rSNrwnrWEH cpryglyaumvm; armi&, /

xllwwd alrmuaelwGfaudvuavOnyD ysOf;rem;uMyef  
awmInnqblzpon/ olaom oronf i, pOfuwnfu ZG  
aumi;olwpa, mulzpon/ vuavOnh t&Hay;lcif [ bonfu  
rvllm;olNzpon/

i glrIn wwEl forQBuLpm;Munzll wmoE&lv, /

pwkvaNrmuaelwGf ol&Hol or a&mufoh;aomtcg ol  
tNyixGubh;clulzpon/ OpciarmlaZmeS lomq&on/ Opcif  
armilaZmulyxrOqhtBurawZl;lcif, Nzpon/ &ly&nboelNyeD  
NyD azma&aomrsuivHr&bn/ vrb&;aA' uD txluHfusif  
[ e&bn/ touivnf yuD [ elwbn/ vlpzubom;uDa  
&may;wwfor&vnf, Nzpon/

auoDu olu {nclpum;alymaepOf wpavOnuivH armi h  
a&wGf xll ae&onfxufpwrIn aEGaxGvNchu&&bn/armi f  
ES hpum;alymwllf, &&bnhuD fuD fuD tm;r&r? armi fuD' go  
Nzprl ponfwuDrclpm;&acs/ NrefmpmtaLumi ;fuDauoES lvpf  
em&clpyg; aqGaEGclNyDonhaemuf bmr&qll haom ar;c&fwpck  
uolar;on/

]rauoeD rhaOeD ouHrcifri&oavmuf olHay: b, f  
vHribov}}

ulci farmi hZm\ ar;c&f;u\or csufsi falze\ \

]t v&f wplu\ faumi; q&ayr, h t v&f xu\ru\w\w\w\p  
a, mu\w\ xi\ygw, }

ulci farmi hZmu &, h von f

]t' g\vr&:ygbt/ wpc&ao;w, f ou [ efaqmi fwwf  
bt/ [ efaqmi fwwf\ ol[ m v\h&;usawmh oy\h&:wm  
aw&w, f ou oy\h&mi f&v&f;w, h v/ ol[ m v\h&muxl  
r& v\wp&, mu\ v\w\p& raumi; bt/ t z&w&f pmtly\wpftlyl  
h&w\p& faumi; w\h v}}

auodr&f v&f;ph &, h&rm&f; pm;y&ay: csxm; onh pmtly  
wpftly\ faumufu\ f v&h&v& Mun&ev\ubon/

]t b'm' i\fwu\w\} [ h&om pmtly\h&pon/ b&h& faumi;  
om;rm;t w&uf tu&of;csyf pmtly[ \ / pmtly\yxrq\h&pmrsuf  
e&w&f farmi h&mrnf[ k&obmaom v\ur&v\wp&cluh&aw\on/

]aemu\y& q\h&zw&csu\wp&ck c&ty&f ol rlyi h&w\mbt, rau  
o& or arm\ Mun&h&v&mu&at mi f h&zp&on; \ /

ol&]t' f' P&ow\wp&cluh& u&f&ell ouq\ h&w, h&w\ &f h&nym  
csi h&ewmvm;/ or rar; h&zp&y&g/ x&h&r;c&f;tpm; w\h&cm;ar;c&f;w\pft  
cluh&bm ar;v\ubon/

]avmavmq, f&h&w\h&ol& q\h&zw&csu\ bmv\ [ i }

]]ententfudus, fw, fv rauokirfny? ta&swfynm  
yg&\*wpa, mulzpzww NreimawG u wwfNynfu wu, fod  
vmatmi? aemu? wu, f \*Pf, lwwvmatmi f pmtlyawlypk  
ay;zww}}

xlaemuf Odcifarmi hZmfu wptsu&, farmvluavon/  
or vlu&, yg/ Nynfufyfeyom clm;rlwptcu orr&, f  
armE h tmi f zpxm;on/

]]omref\*lu(')wpa, mu f Nymvhi pum;wptceftaeelr&, f  
csi bbtvm; rauo}}

]][ i h t i f u l e r r & , y g b t / o l u a l y m w h t w l f N z p a t m i f  
v l y E l l y g v h r , / o l t w l u f u l e r \* P f , E l l y g v h r , / ' g a y  
r , h ' g [ m a y s p & m w p c l a w m h r [ k w l b t O d c i f a r m i h Z m f }

o y r M u r D o l a & m u f v m o n / c g w l f v l y i f t \* l y p u m ; N z i h  
E l w f q u b n /

]][ fv... r\*fvm eluuci fyg auo}}

]][ kwluh ..... r\*fvm yg}} cgwlfvlyif auo luvnf Nreim  
pum;Nzi h NyeElwfqubn/

]]u h a 0 t q i a N y & l v m ; }

]] [ kwfuh t q i f a l y y g w , / o l w p x & i f r f w n f M u w , / ' D  
a e l a e l v , f e l r e u t z e f w p a e u l e f M u n p & m & w m e n f e n f y g ; y g ;  
M u n t y p & i f o b u t g r f n y k l u l o f n ; M u r , }

o l O i x l f r n l y k y d r s r x l f a o ; b l A & q b o f n ; u m p m t l y f v p f  
t l y x k w i , M u f a v o n f / x l a e m u f p m ; y q l y e f v m l y d u l t i f a r m i f  
a Z m f t e p w f i O i x l f o n f /

o e l b u t g y k l u b o f n ; r , f q l a w m h t j g a r m i f u v r f n e f y l &  
r , h t z e l l w y g & l / ' g q l i f u l e r e l l a r m i f [ m & e f u l e f a l r a y : r f n  
r e u t z e f w p & u f j a w f e l f a w m h f a y g /

p t a w f o n f r e f u s y l y d o m ; o r \ E s v h o m ; u l y l e m u s i f  
a p a w m k o n f /

]] b m v l r s t a w f / l y i f o p a w f m ; }

]] [ k w f u l \* s m r e f w p a , m u f v j y g w , }

o l p m t l y f u l p m ; y a y : w i f u l u n / q & m , k o e f \ l r e f r m  
t \* l y f t b d ' m e f p m t l y f t b u p u z p l o n f / b & m ; p t & a p h o r w p f  
o u f w f o n f w p t g o m l r i z l o n f / t i f a v o l w t w f a w m h  
r & f l z p f w h t b d ' m e f a y g h

]] u l f w l ' a e l { n f o n f w p a , m u f u l x r i f a u r z l p p O &  
a t m i f a e l v , p m b , f o f n ; p m ; & i f a u m i f r v }

utciarmi hZmpum; aLumi hpmtyu t avmwBuD v&nae  
aom ou cy aLumi h aLumi farm nbnf/

]] [ if... b, { nbnf }

]] a [ m' Da' : auo h v }

]] a bmf ... } Munfygv m; / auo [ m o { nbnf r [ kw b l u  
ciarmi hZm { nbnf u saewmy/

ol tenfi, f Ny h o h; \ / x h a e m u f ] ] u r e h a w m f a e l v , f v p f  
em & r h p x & i f u h o h; & r h q h w m h e d e m; e m; q h f w p b c k y l p m; r S  
Nz p r , / x h p h t w h f , u s h f w h y a y g h u h Z m }

y k \* h w G f x r i f v u q h m; c & N y D E p c e f t M u m w G f a r m i E S h y x  
r q h t b u r f w p p m; y h v n f x r i f p m; c & a o m a e l l o n f a u o h t  
w h f t r s w i v & a e l r m; x h w G f y g O i h a e a w m h r n f /

auo h y e f u e x b h b u i b o y a w G Z e f N z i h x n h a y; a w m h  
auo d t h o v e f i o u h a r m n u n h r \ / o u r s u h a r h i M u k w f u m  
u h f b m r s m; t r h; v h y r y g v o h r i f b b m; r p m; b t v m; [ k a r;  
a w m h o n f /

]] t h ... r [ k w f y g b t ? p m; y g w , / & S f b m r S r r h; y g b t }

]] ' g h z i h b m v h N y L; N y M u n h a e & w m v }

]] a b m f .... } o r t o k u & , M u r h y d r s



olNrfoufoi;\ / cPaerSnyHvmNyD Oeckon/

]]t... 'g|zi h bmygao;v|v}}

]]&amp; , f w , ? r , l b t a y g h

or\ pum;onf olu rsest xm;&cufo;apef onf  
qivof or aseyty

<http://linhtet.com>

q&m\ x\zefelyw\ay;xm;z\taoma\umi h q&m\zpcsi f \zprnf/  
olr [ kwf arar \zpcsi \zprnf [ kw\uf\ufon/

]u\er auo\yg&s }

]auo\du\ yg? r\ha0av}}

t\.... or wt\w\mb\zpfom;Ny\ ES\HcleEef, Nrefvm\ / ol  
ol bmlzpfv\ zef,qufvm\ygvt\

]t\bp&mygv\m; u\h\ha0? bmu\p&\v\ [ i }

]u\ far;p&m\wpfc&\v\}}

or rsu\ar\iif MUKw\vu\ / u\ h&;u\ fvm up\rlzpe\ f  
a\umi f, wpa, mu\h, muES\havmi f&b\nf

] [ kw\u\ u\er wwE\ foavmu\ alzz\ t oi fygy}}

] ' \v\h?v?u\ zw\z\toavmu\ pmt\y\aw&xr\h em;awmi f\rm;  
ri f\bu\&\ eef,wu\bu\&mZi\ 573 v\aw\c&w, / aemu\q\h  
vu\c\km;w\ma\}}

or tenti, fy\i\bu\&\ufum rcs\y\ N\y\h\rd\ /

]auo\dem;axmi h\ae&\v\m;}}

] [ kw\u\hem;axmi h\eygw, / 573 u\tr\efv\, b\qxm;Mu  
ygw, / a' gu\fvmoef,x\ef&\ top\h\ri fArmor\ h\fa&m? a' :oef

aq&ll aqmi fyg; wpckxrfna&m tJ Dt wll f vuct&m;Muygw, /  
tJ g aZ, sywfausmupmt&av/ bmllyó em ay:vll}}}

]]tif flyó emuawmhacrm0&b&m;ausmupmy}}

or tlyiftxelp0fpm;, mubon/ acrm0&b&m;ausmuf  
pm? ygarmu©0{armiN yk&ausmupm vu&6pi fwo fyg on/

]]tJ Dacrm0& b&m;ausmupmulpm&itf xrfn em;awmifrsn;  
rifBuð ausmupmvll azmlymxm;w, / 'Epfck twlvlyvllalym  
wmylr [ kwlv m;}}

]] [ kwlv, }}

]]tck uð flyó emu tJ D acrm0&b&m;ausmupmul em;  
awmifrsn;rifBuð a&chw, mxi&w, / ou&mZfuawmh569  
cEpfNzphaew, / uð fuðtll gav; alz&S f ay;eð frvm;}}

or p\wfnp\on/ em;awmifrsn;rifBuð ou&mZf 573  
clepfrn eefwuðlumi f taxmuftxm; clfv\pñ awðae&NyðNzpf  
ygvsuf bmlzpfvll aemu fwpfr&uðob, Nzphae&Nyefvmv/

]]em;awmifrsn;vll ausmupmxl twdt usygovm; ullha0}}

]] [ m ... ygw, fauoð ausmupmrñ ]em;}qllv\p um;vllawmh  
ysuðew, / 'gayr, h ol&llbu tlynhtplygw, / oð&Bvd  
bðem y0&"r&mZmv}}

]]t'g 'uyl ufer rallymwwfawmbt, uha0}}

]]u fu auoism; orvm;v avmavmq, f oqpp(p)  
vlyxm;whvrlav}}

]] [ kwfyg& ufer pvrfaumi fygbt/ t' Daumupm ufer  
oqpp(p)xvjrygbt/ 'gayr, h' lpu uferw nrempmXme  
eloyrqiblav uha0& a&sa[ mit oawoeXmeNzptzpf  
or fXmeNzptzpf}}

]]u foygw, / 'gayr, hu f rirsm; aNz&sfay;e frvm;  
v taenit, sfay;rdvm Orfentygw, fauo}}

Mun 'gav; alymrvmell olpvrwb;ly or twitwif  
Bvlyxm;rbnf/

]]uha0aumi h ufer taEnit, sifrNzpfygbt/ &sfelpum;  
alym&vm ufer aysmfawmi faysmygao;w, }}

]]aysmw, ? b, favmufx;qefwhpum;v? u f[ m rfer  
wpa, muftwuf aysmp&mlzphaevtr, fv wptgrs raw&clrd  
bt}}

or pvrwb;\ /

]]tck t'godv u&awmh&sf b, fmlpm;&ov}}

wplburScPNIrboubo;\ / pum;v\ a&cs, faewm lzpf  
rnyg/

]]t\bwmygy}} oltoou cylywlyw/

]]t\B&lyvm;/ aemu\xyfcbm;rl r&awm\otvm;}}

v\wtear;lyDrS&subo;on/ t\... cr&awmh rx\awmlyg\ot  
av rsuefncsi f,q\ faNym&vmrSr [ kv\vm/

]]ti f .. aemu\cbm;rl wpt\xyf\ n&i fOrfomvmayg}}

t\ \w\al\zmi f\ep\rfyg armi &, /

]]' \w\ v u\ f[ m wpp\w\pf, amuf aym&i\z\ to\usw, f  
q\vm o&awmhOrfomvmayg}}

o\o;? cbm;csufu\av\ncsz\ ol pOfpm;aelyely\

]]' gayr, h u\ f p\w\raumi f\zpf\w, / ri f\taeel u\ f\l  
pum;aNymly\ aym&i\rl, z\ aemu\y\ f\raawmh r\zpfE\ fawml\otav}}

b&m; ..... b&m;/

]]bm .... bm\zpf\w\J[ i }}

ol tenfi, f tm;, bv\ NIrboubo;Nye\ / cP\UmrS  
cyl\znf\znf\aNym\ /

]]u\ fvy\ f\tw\ f\ NrefrmE\ fi \uae x\ut\o\o;awmh\o;}}

]]auo]]

]]auo!b, fawmhrE!v; Nye&amp;rv}}

]]aemuf oKav;&uMum&i hygh uHh0? azazellu wpE\$frn  
wptcgavmuaw0&wmuH}}

]]'geU u<sup>h</sup>la0 b, E<sup>h</sup>fi b<sup>h</sup>;<sup>h</sup>ri<sup>h</sup>vJ[ i/ pa<sup>h</sup>u<sup>h</sup>w<sup>h</sup>ve<sup>h</sup>v<sup>h</sup>m;}}

<http://linhtet.com>

]]r[ kwao;bt/ rif ywDef,usi hvhvmrl awmhawmhumi f  
wmy}}

or tokuf&, mubn/

]]'g[ m reiraw& ar&myg twwfmav/ 'geu ufer  
zef,csvlu&awmhvm;[ i}} tck cPrhawmh or telleslyt f  
vlutsion/ wpbouf &hrmudvsufsv/

]]rcsel00 u hv hlym00rv reuizer u f wpaeulef &hu  
a&mufzprf r[ kwib, auo u f yct,uko;&r, }}

t ... 'g uferu&ro;elvw oway;csi fvm r[ kwfvm;  
armi/ orrsufn Nef,celyaEgo;\ / r&ufellawmhauo0nnf  
tchawmh&ufellawmh oamf or [ eaqmif Muntcsi ho;\ /

]]t' hawmh}}

]]t' hawmh u f rif, u Elwfqufvlufygw, fqvm alymcsi f  
vlyg}}

aemufvpur f Elwfqu&awmh, h tcselygv;/

awmlygao;&? rsufncsf,q f r[ kwayv vupowhawmh  
'g[ m wpboupm Elwfqufci f, v armi f ch laeygnyaumvm;/

or rsu&nfrsm;Nzi hrfuvmhawGa00g;o;\ /

armi fu w p b u f v q & H & a w m r s n q w m u t c k v B u w i f  
t o d y ; w h t w f a u s ; Z i w i f y g w , f a r m i & , /

] a u o d u f u r E l w f q u a w m b t v m ; / u f z e f r c s a o ;  
b t a v }

o r t u w v u \ / t c k t c e f u s a w m h r m e q w m a w t & S u f  
w & m ; q w m a w G a r h v u p e l l a r h v l u f y g a w m h , /

] [ k w f u h E l w f q u r f a y g h ' g a y r , h & S f N r e f m l y n f u a e x f u f  
r o h ; r f u u l e r t w f t o k u s u a v ; a e a y ; c s i p d v f r m ; a y :  
& i f u l e r q u p m a & ; E l f y g w , f a e m / a ' : a u o d r e f m p m x m e ? r E a v ;  
w u o l v q w h v y p m e l l a v } ( u l e r u a w m h & S f q u p m p l y d ) r a & ;  
a w m b t v q h z w x m ; N y d N y d ) x p u m ; u a w m h o r r s c v l u f y g  
o n /

w p b u f s y i b u & u b o l u y y b o l u m ; v l u & \ /

] a u m i f l y a v / t w a l w y & [ w q w m & w , f r [ k w f v m ; /  
u f t w a l w v l y f i e f a w e s n f v l y v m v m 27 E p & y d ' l w p t c g  
a w m h N r e f m l y n f u r x u t c f y & [ w v l y f i e f a v ; v l y o h ; a o ;  
w m a y g h r i f u l p m z w l y d a y s m & a t m i f u l f t w w E l f q u p m ;  
y g h , f a u o }

n f w m r r & o m p p u m ; o n f o r \ \* l p b u m e s f i r e f r b 0  
u l [ h z e y a t m u a l c o l a & m u f o h ; a p a o m p u m ; l z p \ / w w E l f



v\fw, f\zf\uf\aqmi f\syf\uf\fon\of [ kwf & f\wpf  
ae&m&mr\ of;aov\uf u\er\& [ wv\yfi ef taee\taumi f\q\  
yefac\wpck y\ay;v\ur, f[ laom pum;h\h atmf[ p&efaw\ypf  
v\uf\fon\

ofaomf .....

] [ kw\h aus;Z\wi\ygw, & f\ u\er & f\uf Elm\qu\uf  
ygw, f\ y\k\h uf\umi f\ygap? atmf\h; aem\}

of\to\hr\um;&r\zf\uf\cy\re\re\wi\uf\N/

x\hemuf usv\q\q\ ru&n\rm;uf ru\awmi f wzsw\zswf  
cw\fi Nye\of\uf\on\

aemuf\usawmh auo\ m t&hell &efulefu Nye&r\fygv\m;  
armi&, f\

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tcef ol

uler xitlw, f.....

aoaocsmcm q&H&awmr, h t&mvpckt ay:xm;wh vlvpf  
a, mu&J ruarmrln Oayumell a&mi &icifawvlyd ygvmrny/  
'awmh tJ M[C m q&H&awmr, h t&mOwAtay:rln ewdg' tNrif  
ell Nri Eln rnylv

wu, awmh ulerwlenfu olobutgatmif rln, G fch  
wmygvm; armi fa&/

armi fu vuvfwq&H&rnu oav armi htay:rln b, f  
awmrS a&mi &hr&wh wG fvmrstell , prtavygy/ q&Hrnu  
tvG fwu&irql &whomreflvpa, mu&Jcpm;csuxufylyg  
w, fuG f/

wpEpf twG f, q&mES hyxrqHtBurf rsufncsf qH &aom  
aelwG f rvfaoG& i qH &rn hNyó emwpclulNreNref aNz&S fypf  
vHutsi pwlzi haryefaeawmfon/

q&monf, ciu orav;pm;txiMudclon&kyfoGftwH f,  
wnMunáv;euaom tNyNzi holZedavmi f,tm;, Ofaus, of  
arOpn pwipum;alymclon/ q&malymclom pum;rsn;rn q&mh  
rcif use,rma& cPcPcdcsmaMumif? oWb rMumcP ofn;&  
aMumif? ausmi frmpmoi&wmt qifaNyamumif? ausmi fom;rsn;u  
q&m q&mrrsn;tay: (yH yi) &ho cspciMuonht aMumifrsn;  
Nzpfon/

q&m 'Zilbmausmi fyw&u wG f yOfrem; oHvmvnODrnf  
[ hom pum;ul rodusturelykvsuf bmaMumi h&efulebOn;vnf  
aeoent [ kwpcet,rQ rar;acs/

]awmygao;&D auoD ausmi frzG tcif yOfrem;Nyeh&mu fvm  
ayvD r [ kw&if ul bausmi fyw&uftm;vH auoD drawvuluf  
&blyOfrem;rn tcsefuleawmr, }

xpum;onf auoD twG f vHvmuáom tlypfqHrsm; yg  
OifaeaMumif, auoD oD\

xlaemu fvu xyzHupö q&malymENES lapmi laeoma uoD  
rn q&m\ ausmupmtaMumif olawwe pum;rsn;atmu fvg f  
rvlyom rvshom&aeon/ aemuqH auoD b, fVh&atmi h

tnf onfnnfcif r&onhtqf oruyif pı pum;ac:vuf  
avonf

]]q&m uferw vufxyzupäv;twuf aqGaEgalz&sf  
p&mav; wptc&heygw, }}

pt&eufarñi haom q&mh rsuDefrsm; tenti, f rfa0oñ;  
ovly/ q&mu auoñemufubu e&lvuf c&lvufq&m;aom  
"mwylul ai;Munñeonf xñmwylulñ 1988 cEpf&kwf yef&ñr  
Nyu®erS Nzwi, Nyð reabmi b&f xm;ñci f Nzpñ/ ai ã&mi f vñrñi f  
prsm; Nzmaeonhaumi f uif tyif tus, Buðatmu f Sykñb&m;rsn;  
\\ tNyma&mi f uhaom arñi &Dñw0g; &ci f yñNzpfonf

]]bmaqGaEgrñv/ uñ f wñ vufxy&uf uñ auoñur f tNyð  
xduñ haemufqkwáy;cñyñyñv? tckxyf&kwáy;&0ðrñvm;}}

q&mr suDefrsm;rs tenti, f p&lvysuftm;avsmñrñy pñlñr i f  
ae&aom auoññf aemu f xyfñym&rññ pum;twuf uñ f uñ  
uñ f &uñ&ñr qñ &ñwññonf

]]r [ kwibot q&m? 'upü &uñ haemufqkw&ññr Nyðbot}}

q&mr suñvñrsm; tenti, f arspifññ;Nyð auoññ pñuf  
Munñvññonf auoñ&uñ&ññ aMumup&vñziñrsuñvññcsvññrd  
\\ auoñEsvññonf Nzñfav;pñ c&lvuñ&ñomññf auoñ&ñf  
ñ&ññ wptcsufñi f vñwññaeonññvñ;yifñññññm;&\\

]]' gl\zi hauou b, fvdqE&bv}}

auodtm;, li aNymcsvluonf

]]uler ... ulef q&mu\vu\xyz\ r\zpE\ fbt q&m}}

q&m\i f\ou\bf;\ / auodw\znf\znf\arm\un\m\uaom  
tcg q&m\rsu\vrsm; auou\ai;p\uae\luonf/ tv\eftrif  
t\fb[ efu\q&m z\hu\ f\xm;yg/

]]u\ fu\vu\rx\y\bt\vd aNymcsi f\vm\vm;}} q&m\ht o\hent  
enf rmvmonf

]] [ kwfu}}

q&mu ukvm;x\ fvu&efu\vu\acs\mifx\yuav;rm;\zi h  
wa' gu\ba' gu\facgu&i f ...

]]a, mu\fm;wp\ba, mu&\ vu\xy\cf h avmi f\vmu\vu\cf\N\y\p  
E\p\bu\fv\bu\aw\ell app\y\p\vmawmi fwpE\p\umrS t\j\ba, mu\fm;  
u\vu\xyz\ N i fw, f\q\vm? t\j\ba, mu\fm;q\p\ rE\p\ou\p&m  
tr\it usi h wp\ckaw\ob\;v\vm;? auod u\ fu\bmrauseyf  
ov}} auodure\fuwe\ tm;emyg;em acg\i f, r\fv\luonf/

]]r [ kw\bt q&m/ ' bu\p\ba q&m\ell bmrS\urq\ fygbt/uler  
bu\fu c\p\m;csu\bu\bu\fyg}}

q&mu tNb[ eNzi h auoDu cyplupluf Munfumacgi f  
, rfavonf

]]bmNzpfvWv}}

]]&S f ...}}

]]aMbmf bmNzpfvW uW fuWvuxyzW Ni f&wmv? taMumi f  
NycsufuWuW btsi fw, fauo}}

q&mpum;u rmxeonf/ twe,xlvWf pmar;&mü pmr&  
aom ausmifolvpa, muWunWom pWfysufvufysuf a'go  
tMunfrsNzi h pt;plupW MunWwmhauo&i xhW vlyWly&W; &W;  
NzpfW; \/

]]taMumi fNycsuf [ kvfw; q&m}}

]]at;av? cWfWvW taMumi fNycsufaygW rcWfW&if uW f  
aemuWqkvray;eW fWt;}}

auoD&i xW pt;pt;&&Sa tmi WW;onf/

]]q&muW vuxyzW oabmwlvWf,u uWroabmwW&Nci f  
taMumi f,uWraNymcWbWtW wlygw, }}

]]'guawmhvucWvmuW? tck[ mu Ni fy, fwmaV}}

]]vucWwupW taMumi fNycsurvWif Ni fy, fwupWvW  
taMumi fNycsurvWbW xifygw, fq&m}}

q&mu Elwcrfuav; aumysb;atmifNvluavon/

]]'gu 'v&w, f auod vucwht&mOwlel Nify, fwh  
t&mOwlvprstpq&if [ kvcsif[ kvrfnaygh tck[ mu auodu  
t&mOwlvprstwnftay:rfn alymifvb;whch csufu/ vef  
chwlpEsfu u fu vucw, ? 'Esf u fu Nify, fw, /  
'Dt wufauodu fu taMumifNycsafay;uay;&r, }

auodacgifrmpb acgif, rtypvlu/

]]'g[ m uref&v&vyc fu xclufvmyl q&m}}

q&mu pm;yfuAefceykvypvluomtcg auodxwvcl  
&ifwlefb;/

]]v&vyc h [ kvfm;/ u fu ell apptyxm;wh refuav;u  
u fu vufxycsiwh taMumif&ifuar;rdw, / 'g[ m Ell fi H  
wum vhtc fita& czmufvmvm;}}

oronfe\*wnfu &hoalumufc&aom q&mu clNym  
&eftm;tifsm; b, fu&vmovlroel/ orobnfu q&ma&N  
wofrwrwx fi q&mu ptplupb Nyeun&bnhowt vlv  
&vmcifNzpfon/

]]aumifygNyD q&m? q&mar;v urefalzygr, / q&mu i f  
y, &z taMumifNycsaf bmrSr&ygbt q&m}}

q&m a'gowBu oruNunfon/

]]r&bt[ kwvm;/ t'g bmoabmv/ rirftaMumiNycsuf  
&U&&r, }}

]][ ift if? ufer q&muuvurxytsiibt;/ t'gy ufer od  
w, }}

]]t&tvy}}

q&m\ cyfus, fus, fa&&wfolu or\ rsufvHrsm; Nyma0  
ofn;aponf

]]' acwf[ m taMumiNycsufaw&acwf r[ kwawmbt q&m?  
17 &mpk18 &mplawvlefuvvtaMumiNycsufell wpcckvly&wm  
rstuuvurcawmbt/ tck[ mu Efq, &mplav q&m? bm  
taMumiNycsufsrvtbt}}

]]' Dt''y, f&vhpum;awGrifb, fu wwvmwmv}}

]]ufer zwvvpmtlyaw&uav q&m/ q&m qm(w)ubd  
w, fr[ kwvm;}}

]]qm(w)? , efaygvqm(w)vm;/ olv t&ty/ bmrsvuf  
awv tohcsvtr&wh' ó euawv 'vlycyfaMumi faMumi pmawell  
u fuvmlyd t&trvyell auod u fauouuvuxyr, /  
u fqwzwcufcsydom? b, fvntellrSaemuqkfray;Ell ibt  
auofn taMumiNycsuf &&r&&t'g[ m u ftwuf bmrSt  
aefiit, Suray;bt? u fauouu&atmif, r, fMum;vm;}}



auoD wif,qnfxm;c&aom tm;tifsm; &kwlcnfavOnus  
oOn;\ / rwbaeom uH fVUav;u ukvm;xH faemufay:ol  
yHusoOn;awmOn/ or\ wluuuu tpuwnfu rOn;clOnf  
tvermeBudaom q&mH urmecH Efrnhpum;rsH Nzi hpcrOnf/

ig bmvly&rv/ q&mellvuxyzH ysuly, fOn;atmif ig  
b, fVlcOfuy&rv/

]]q&m}}

apmapmu wnfVlywfbm;aom auoDtolOn armvspOn  
toem;clHrsm; ygoOn;\ / q&mu yg;vpaom Elwcrf,uHwifae  
atmi hplum pt;&clHrmaom rsuDefrsm;Nzi hMunOnf/ xHfaemuf  
bmvJ[ haom t"yH, Nzi har;qwly\ /

]]oDyfta&BuDwh taMumifNycsuifvpck ufer ay;r, fav/  
tJ guHq&m em;axmi MunfygO}}

q&m wifrmaomrsuefrOn tenfi, f aysmaNymifOn;NyD  
acgifwptcsuf ndw\ /

]]ufer ... ufer q&mH urcspib; q&m}}

xHtcg q&mu tokuHtmifvluVluVSVS&, farmav  
awmOnf/

celHcelH &, bHstH &, f[ erstH r[ kw/ wu, fuH Efbouf  
oabmuSpOn &, farmHcifNzpfir auodaMumift oOn;onf/

]]auoD NzprNzp&av auoD, }}

xlaemuf q&mu &, farmae&mrS NyeIwnfoh;NyD Etinhom  
tNyNzi hauoDuhai;Munhavonf

]]uU fultcpibotvU &ix&wltwU f, aNymNywm uU Drfom  
ygvw, f/ 'gayr, h r&fr 100 r&h 80 avmuU uU f[ muU f  
b, foluUcpvUcp&r&frowwrefraw&snfy/ 'pum;uUauoD  
remell/ tJ'D80 xh&h auoDygvw, f/ auoD uU fultb, fU  
cp&r, fqlvm or&hvU [ kwibot/ 'gayr, hup&r&bt/ 'g auoD  
wmOef r [ kwibot? auoD uU fultcpvmzU uU fr&nyJ wmo&e&D  
w, }}

]]tU...}}

xtqefaom q&mpum;uU auoD &su&Dp&h em;axmi fvsuf  
u acgif, rfvlubonf

]]uU fult, fprfyg auoD auoD uU fult, h NunMunf  
vufxyprfyg/ bmvJ auoD uU f&lvufxy&if auoD p&vf  
qif&&rvm;vU aw&ybaw, f r [ kwlvrm;/ vufxytged r&fu  
av;trm;plu tlvJwrtwrtfay&ayGNzpfwwUw, }}

]]r [ kwibot q&m}}

q&mu Nyhvsu&cgifn&wN/

]] [ kwfygw, ? auoD uH l\cspfv\mzH uH f odyfwwEH fyg  
w, / ' Dt wCuf p\vr\rylygeH auoD uH l\ vufxyf\ auoD  
aemi fvr&ap&ygbt}}

auoDyiHbu\wp\csufu\lav;av;yi\yif&u\vu\bon/

]]r [ kw\bt, q&m/ u\erw\ Nyó em t\ \vmur\vg fygbt}}

]]bm\zpf\vv}}

]]bm\zpf\vvbq\awm}}

auoDtwif\wif\bu\wum tm;, M\uf\

]]bm\zpf\vvbq\awmh u\er o\ycsp&wh v\wpa, mu&e  
v\lyg q&m}}

x\pum;aMumi h q&m Ni r\bouf\on;y\l\ Mun\um auoD uH h  
u\l\ fem\un\fon;\ / q&monf tou&sz\ ar\avsm\on;oluh  
o\ pm;y\ay:r\on (q&m r\vmr\l) auoD wifxm;aompmt\yfu\  
ai;aMumif Mun\aeon/ x\pmt\yfr\on eu\ym&i\h&mi\ uw\fx\z\  
Nzi h Nzpf\on/ pmt\y\ taE\si\l\ q&m\bu\l\ Mun\h\vi\ ai\h&mi\ yk  
E\y\ t\*fv\ypm\vrsm;Nzi h Ni EH fygv\h\on/

t\p\cz&f\ j\csp\ci\ \ tE\ynm)/

q&monf re\paygi frsm;p\on Ni r\bou\ae&mr\sauoD u\wp\csuf  
v\sf\ Mun\on/ auoD wp\cgr\sr\h\l\ aom t&y\fta, mi\wp\ck

u\ q&m h r s u D e f r s m ; x l w G f a w V l u & a o m t c g a u o d e m u s i f p h  
r s u f e h v t y p f v l u & \ /

q & m r s u f v h r s m ; r h t & h u & i f q & o l w p D \ r s u f v h r s m ;  
N z p h e o n /

i g a w m f a w m f r a u m i f w h r e f r y /

q & m p u m ; p a l y m a o m t c g q & m t o l h r w h w v p h r m a u s m  
a e o n / o l a o m f p u m ; r h a l y t y p f z G & m \ /

] t j D a u o b y c p & w l v l u u \ e l a p p y f w e f u b , h & m u f  
a e v v }

a u o d e n t e n t t o u & s a c m i f o h ; y g o n /

] [ h ... a u o d o l u \ a t m u f w b m v w e f u r s a w c h w m  
q & m }

] a l b m ... }

q & m u a u o l u \ N y i f x e p h & l w c s v h o m r s u D e f r s m ; N z i h  
p t p t p l u p l u f l u n t o n /

] u \ & Z e p a v m i f u u \ h u G & m r h o p m y s u f , G f c h w , f  
q h y g a w m }

o r & i f x h r h p t e p p h e m u s i f o h ; \ /

] q & m t j h v m u f x a l y m z h r a u m i f b t x i f y g w , }

]]raumi fbt [ kwfm;/ aumi fw, f auo 'gxuruw  
pum;ellaymzu aumi fw, / igrn ciyefavmi fwpa, mu&e  
w, fqtwh to[ m appylyom; ref&w ObaEbu xrn tNp rDif  
ae&r, / vlvpa, muellappylwm[ m wmoefwpcu, luvwm  
y/ tJ wmoefu ausyfatmi vly&rny/ appylw, fqlwmuwd  
wpcly/ tJ luvwuc&azmu fw, fqlwm opmazmu fwmy}}

auobnf q&mh pyp&sur sm; a tmu fw f ausmu&ylwpcv  
rvlyr, suf Nrbubon;clbn/

]]u &w Zedavmi fu u fusi fw&; aumi frefw Nrefmpm  
enfNyq&mrav;wpa, muv u f \*IPf, clavor tclawmh  
u f&u&awm rmayglav}}

xpum;onauo dtm; refarmae&mrS vlyEvluaompum;  
Nzponf/ auo dvw onfnnfrcl faom pum;vnfNzponf/

]]wqdw ausZfNylyd ulef tvefwexm;wh ulef&ltvly  
u rxclyge q&m}}

]]auo&ltvlyu u f rxcu&cifr auo xclulyd  
Nzpaelyd 'gu auo o&w m;/ auo tpuwnfu pOfpm;z  
aumi fw, / \*IPba&& refvwpa, mu f[ m vbo&S lum;appyl  
lyom; ciyefavmi fwpa, mu&w &icfxuae wlcma, mu m;  
&w &icfxub, fawm rSraNy mi f&bt}}

]]'gayr, h tclNymaewm \*lPba&uö r[ kwlb tcsfuö  
Nzpaew, f q&m/ tJgu q&m entfawGUnz aumi  
w, }

]]bm \*lPba&uö r[ kwlb? tcsfuö [ kwlm; auo  
tJpum;rst vuivwpy, f aNm&avmuatmi f odu@rncsi prf  
ygeu auo}}

q&mpum;vHrsm;ES htwl q&mrsufexm;uvnf, rmausm  
vönf/ q&mrsufvHrsm;onf rñ;, G faom wynlwpa, muful  
tNypDefctll faeonhq&mwpá, mu\ rsufvHrsm;Nzpn/

]]rit uü elluü tNcm;vwpa, mufulvuxyr, lupöñ  
t"u ta&Buöwmu \*lPbuü/ rit&ü \*lPbu@a&m? uü &ü  
\*lPbu@a&m}}

auodemusi ctupñ atmf[ pypfvluhawmönf

]]b, blu b, bluüvuxyrñrV}}

xlaemuf auo@rsufvHrsm;wü f &kwfw&uf &pDü fvmaom  
rsu&nfrsm;allumi h a&@rs q&mrsufññ a00g;on;onf/ auod  
onf q&muatmf[ pvluro@zi haemi fw&on;Nyü wlvwvftuf  
u@om avoluav;Nzi hawmi fyefvluavonf

]]u@er ... u@erudcö fvfwyggq&m/ u@er tJlvlatmfpz  
raumi fbt}}







pum;u\ qu&Nym&ef tiftm; v\Or&awmbl to\w\Di  
tufu\svuf q&m\HsruE\ v\yp\lufon\ u\erav u\er  
olulrufufarmarmul\cp\w\er&ewm q&m/

q&m\Hsoulyi f&ubolubobom Num;vlu&\ /

xlaemuf q&m x\ &mr&yum ulvm;x\ ful aemufo  
w\etyp\lufon\ xlaemupm;y\lyw\ auo\&v\on\vmav  
on\ auod x\w\cel &icleum uref,uwef armun\luf  
on\ q&mu auod b, bu\w\luy\ &y\lufy\ auodul i\  
Mun\avon\ q&mhrsuf\Hrsm;r\ apmapmu rmausmr\Hrsm; v\O  
r&awmblwn\i\rfat;p\ufelluon\

]javmfavmf p\w\ut, Olw\ref,uav;ygv\m; [ i\}

or q&mul &S\&op\ ai;Mun\svuf Ny\Ny&ef tm;, l\uf  
on\ olomfor b, l\HsNy\i\ r&ac\

q&m\ vufvp\bul auod rsu&n\Hrsm;u\ to, mt, m  
okw\ay;\ / q&m\ vufacsmi f\Hrsm;u tekynmvuf[ k ac:&rnh  
o\ f\saom tr&tpm;Nzpfon\ [ i\fti\ aeygapq&m? u\eruf  
q&m t\&vmuf, k z\ raumi f\ygb\ / auod wp\csu&ul\luf  
aomtcg q&muMun\vi p\Ny\Ny\ / or q&m\H Ny\&Mumi ft Nb  
of\;\ /

]oem;p&maumi f v\Ufw\ uav;r? u\ h bmomu\ f bm  
v\y\bi f r\ef u\ro&nb\}}

or q&m\ut m;u\w\bu\ Munfv\ubn\

]u\er .... u\er bmv\y\bi f bv\ q&m\}}

q&mu auo\ a\ymifwifaeaom ez\ uav;u\ v\ufzi h  
tomt, mx\u\ \y\ zw\cel aemu\q\w\fv\ubn\

]auo\ v\y\bi f v\mu\awm\h o\u\ ar\ypfv\uf\y\ u\ fu\v\uf  
xyz\y\}}

[ i\ft i\ r\zpf\ \b\ q&m/ or acgifu\ \zn\fn\fp\ , r\  
cgfv\ubn\

p\p\&ufu\ &\ufz\h\vsuf pmt\y\wpft\y\fu\ p\w\Di\p m;p\ i\  
zw\aeaom armi\rsuf\fu\ zw\cel\ri\fa, mi\vm\on\ auo\qif  
Nci f w\w&m;r\efor\ub\;o\, \ b\h\;apaom armi\ft\y\k\rm\;?armi\h  
rsu\Def\rm\;? auo\ b, f\w\m\rs ar\aysmuf\ &E\ f\w\m\rn\ [ kwf  
aom &\o\ aom tMun\rm\;/

armi\fu\csp\rd\vm [ m c\p m;csuf\wpck r [ kw\b\ q&m/ aemu\f  
N\y\ a&fcs, rl\wpck\vn\ r [ kw\b\ q&m/ armi\fu\ u\er csp\rd\vm  
[ m p&i\csuf\wpck\om \zpf\ygw, \

]]' bawmh u\ fapmi r, / wpEfausfausnf apmi f&whv\vpf  
a, muf[ m aemu\vpfvawmh apmi E\ fygw, / auoD o\ubarkz  
tc&fwpfvay;r, }

wpv .../ or q&mutvefwMum; armMunfr\

q&mu o\farlaomtNy\wpf&zi h auo\ c\p\wE\p&h  
Mun&vonf

]]aemu\vpfvMum&if u\ fw\ vufxyr, / 'D... t'yj, f  
r&v\p\w\ut, O\ru\ 'Dt w\ fMun&e&avmu&tmifu\ ftn&  
twmrr\bt odvm; auo}

auoDaMumi ftvsufacgifubm w&fw&f, rfaev\ubnf

]]wp&avmu\v\h& auo\ub\, fw\&fw\y\&v\q\w\ u\ f  
wp&a, muf\&w, / auoDvuc&\vm; [ ifuav;r}}

q&monf [ mowp&lu\alymov\cylobubuf &, fsv\uf  
\ / o\laomf q&mh[ monfauoDtw\uf r&, &yg/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

$\mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m$

$\mathbb{R}^n$

$\mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^m \times \dots \times \mathbb{R}^m$

tcef, wpl

]vllb0qbnfrn Nynpbn a&xm;NyDaom pmtlywptlyf  
Nzpfonf [ hom tqwptclulor vurclcsi faomvnt, vucth  
&Nzpfonf/ Jrtwlonf wpaclwuf pmsufbnwptclulbm v&f  
avbnzw&c0&bnf/ aemuxyf pmsufbnrsm;rñ a&om;xm;NyD  
Nzpfomvnt, orwll z0 Nunc0 r&ñ rñbnh&uf rñbnh  
tcclwuf rñbnht Nzptyuf Nzpay:vmrñqñom NzppOftm;  
vñ olae&uES ðol aeom;wus &NyNzpfonf wllav/

b, ðavmufsm; tm;avsmcsi p&m aumi faom tqñtrelwpl  
clsm;v/

bmyNzpfNzpfauod, Nunpbn vucthNufygnYD

publl , NunpbnvucthNuzñ or\ aronvicsufsm;?  
cplcifarwñrsm;? cclftm;rsm;? \*Pboursm; tm;vñzi h&i fEðc&  
onf/

uNurionf bufvuwwaom' h fvBuDwpDpNzpfvGf or  
onf tvenhzi f, Ektvaom avmi fupm;orm;wpDbyl Nzpfvth  
rn/

, clawmh or vsybydyif &Hetic&Ny at;puhaomu h  
ocsf\*ay:rn u Nzwbef,of;&ov Muubargnif,xaom  
clm;rlvprstNzi hor\ t&Hay:rn or rvlwv&yae&NyNzpfonf  
orrn tceumvqbnnvf, r&awmh ae&ma' oqbnnvf,  
r&awmh t&mtm;v vuvstirratmifa0;onxua0;oxuf  
a0;uvmcny

, clawmh oronf y0gpuav;wpck ylvufuso;ov  
tvsyqhaom usqncifstNzpa vatmif twwEh q b0u  
lc, rlef&ayawmh rn/

y&[ wvlyfi ef,taelzih orqpmsfa&;vlygrnf[ k uwd  
ay;clom uha0onf orxHvH0pmra&;chay/

q&mtcehay;xm;onh Zef0g&Nvpfvv auod olxhsm  
uao&tao&wef, aronvictbnhtalumi f,ulat;at;oG ftod  
qNzpfonf/ wpaelvwpael pma0cefu apmi taron&if? nae{nh  
ontcefu apmi taron&if, ael&ursm;onf vsi trep ulefqho;  
clonf/



ppfNlyifwpclygyj .... u[ m tm;lyifMuw, f... b, bbs  
u[ rfi;w, fbraNymE MUYgbt ....}}

auobnf armi rsufexxatmufrS wpcgwpcg oru  
ai;plunfwwaom rsuDef,nhm;u rMumcP ow&aewwf  
on/ armi bOrfi tcspu[rv[tyb,wlv;uG / tJg[ m rfi  
aompum;yj Nzpygap/ bmlzpfv[wbq[wmh tcsp& yavmi fi  
aomuzp[ri' Pawu[ cg;nGv[rvwvbae&aom rfrwvf  
a, muN u[ tsi,fmpwv[zi harmi &i fi bmyfi aomurSrwG f  
apv[omaMumi fyg/

wpvv[ nNm; &uNm;vsuf armi fu[ tyruawfu fi  
on/

tyruq[vm OhmOfsi f, quibG fvmqy/

armi f[ m auobq[vh rfrwvpa, mu fu[ ow&aervm; [ k  
r, NunE p[awG&it, wpaellxuwpael e[vm aom vufxy  
&ufu[weiz, f[pwv[zi hyi fye,farmv[aeobn/

armi &kef,vypm[zi h pma&z[ tvGv&aeaom elygwv[zi h  
zlef,quz[ av;i g;Bu[rf pOf,pm;cl[on/

t[ wpbou[vc&r, fitwlv? oluvj o[ , mZO fuifwlt  
wlv u[ rmeel u[ aeprfyg/ u[ fi'Pbou[el u[ aeprfyg/  
pub u[ fuu[ rme[wi,fvsuf xef,csy[obn/ u[ fu[cg;



tcspqllvm rygbellvm;/

[ i f t i f , ... r n z p E n f b l ? a r m i f u v y d a u o l u s p w w l v m  
a t m i f b , f o r S z e f q i f r a y ; E n f b l /

'gayr, h tʃɪbɔ[m tɪylʊsʊs vɪrɪvm;/ twɒfɪpɔv  
tɛpɒm&tɪxdvɪrɪvm;/

auobnrefrme? Nefmpm q&mrwpa, mu\\*Pbdu®  
rbaqf\$Eshvlyazmfllzuf q&m q&mrrsm;\ rsuefn .../ xll  
tlcift&mrrsm;\atmuifwftcsfulalNrsyon\*ll[ mluN/

1990 ck azaz:0g&N/qef,wf q&mES br vufxvuf  
awm/nf

armi &eE f (r [ mOZ/A)  
vuaxmufxu? ppawumvuf  
ES h

rauod(r [ mOZ/A)?  
enfny? rEav;wuomf

xll vufxyfppncif, zlvpmuav;onf auoN b0u  
toplyepE fygap [ k orqawmif&if, q&mZetNzpfu b0u  
alymifv, &efBukpm;vluonf

auoN r\*fmvufxyfufys0frem; r\*fmueawmcefr  
wufusifyclonf

armi xHzlvpmvstyz auodp0fpm;ao;\

olaomf tm;vyce&om olb0rñ oltcseZ, m;esh ol  
tvly&lyeygapawm b0rñ b, fwe,urS rñ;clol armi f  
onf , cktcefurawmh rñ;of;ovm; [ k rawa0ygapES awm  
armi fllrctsi pWE harmi xubomaom a, mufm;wpa, mufu



om, mpwv 0iæoifwhtcserf u q&u fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk  
q&u fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk u fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk

clwefvsm;uav;u entfufu0f,olzi h q&u fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk  
auou fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu  
odvfuES h q&u fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu  
[ lufwray;acs/

]u fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu  
rxuf q, E fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu  
ayg/ tJ Demrn fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu

auod rlywlyES h E fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu  
awm fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu

]q, E fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu  
tE fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu

]t ... ro fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu  
'gy}}

]cuæygv m;}}

q&u nnfnvuf&, fye fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu

auoN rqrq fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu  
u f, fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu  
p wES h o fwrqfwh emrnfwptcluk; lzpæ\ auod tae&usyæwmu





]]' D "mwlyluazsmufzsyfpoifw, fv q&m alymaewmvm;  
[ i}}

]] [ kwfw, f ' D'mwlyk[ m u u fela u o m; rñ e&wvpcv\zpf  
aew, /t' D'mwlylu u u f& rñyl zsubqypfvlu z u u fawmi f  
q&vtr, }}

or emusi pñ ly\vuN/

]]aumi fyglydq&m? ufer rð&u ypfvlygr, }}

xhu wu, lyif vpprhzay: o Epa, muwv'mwlyepf  
y\wifum cvlyz fvsuf rð&u ypfvluN/ tenfi, f Ocsi ae  
aom rsu&nrm; u t m; pluf crfalcmuap&it anse lyif Nypñ  
Nzi hwefvrum rðavmifurfaeaom "mwlyluav;rm; u Munh  
&if Mun&it or\ &ixb xhazmuDi f&muivmaom tiftm;  
wpcu t xwvvef cpm; r\ / "mwlykrSarmi fonf rðhai O  
rm; t\zpf aOvsvuf or\ &ixb N\pñ Oi f&muibñ; onf[ k  
cpm; vlu&nci f\zpfonf/

ul q&m t' D'mwlyk tcr&wmlot/ orElwcrf u wifae  
atmifaplypfvluN/

q&mell ufer m; rñ e&wvpcv\zpf aew, fq\wv'mwlykv/

' gayr, h q&m? q&mell ufer m; rS tcrsy rñi &wlpnf&  
wpcvkc m; oñ; lydq&m/

]]auo]]

auo] ar;aplu] vuzi]yi]wi]vsuf] celov]N]Mun]aom  
q&mt]Mun]w]at]mu]w]f]auo]rsu]De]rsm;] re]r]f]at;]pu]b]o];  
on/

]]auo] rsu]v]H]r]n] rsu]&n] aw]Q]r,] f]u] u] ]xi]c]h]w]h  
tw]u]f]u] f]aw]mi]f]ye]f]y]g]w,] auo]]

Mun]p]r]f? q&mp]um;[ m auo]u]b, f]av]mu]ft]x]d]c]&cu]f  
ap]v]u]fo]v/

]]re]f]r]w]p]a,] mu]&]] t]c]s]p]t]w]i]f]t]q[ m ol]rsu]&n]y]rm]P  
e]] a]N]mi]f]N]ye]f]t]c]u]s]w,] f]q&m]]

x]p]um;u]l] ra]N]mo]i]r]e]f]o]v]su]E]s]h] t]c]&cu]p]o]n] a]N]m]v]u]r]d  
N]y]p]on]a]em]u]w]f]f]auo]d]a]em]i]w]&o]n];\ / ol]a]om]f]p]um;u]N]N]y]d  
q&mu]v]n]f]r,] k]i]r]e]f]o]v]su]E]s]h] t]c]&cu]p]o]n] ,] h]v]on]f/

q&mu] a]em]u]f]q]k]v]u]m] &y]N/

y]x]raw]m]h] auo]u]Mun]aom] t]Mun]i]r]n] Ze]p]w]p]a,] mu]f]u]k]  
Mun]aom]t]Mun]E]s]r]w]b]l]&e]b]o]w]p]a,] mu]f]u]k]Mun]aom]t]Mun]h  
r]s]N]z]p]o]n]f/ auo]d]a]em]i]w]&p]o]n] q&mu]l]aw]mi]f]ye]z]u] t]m;,] k]u]f  
r]n] q&mu]c]s]u]b]s]i]f]N]y]k]v]m]on]f/ q&mt]N]y]k]u] em;v]n]c]i]f]w]i]v]N]y]k]  
N]z]p]N/ El]w]c]r]f]r]sm;a]um]y]k]o]n]a]t]m]i]f]N]y]k]a]om] re]f]r]ac]m]w]p]a,] mu]f  
v]i]t]N]y]k]/



]u p r & b t / au o u l l y k y i a l y m i f v a y ; z u u l l w m o e f y l  
v u u l l f t h w r f a w x m ; w , / au o u l l t h w r f e m ; v n e l l z u  
u l l f b u k p m ; a e y g w , / ' g a y r , h w p c g w p c g o e f w p d w a l u m i h  
a l y m r d w u l l p u m ; a w c l m au o u l l e m u s i a p w , f q k i v l u l l h  
u l l c i f v w z u l l b u k p m ; y g a e m f a u o l l

q & m h t a y : r n a p m a p m u x m ; c h r o m t m c m v r s m ; c s u f c s i f  
a l l u r y s u p d o n ; l y d a v ; p m ; p n u l l u g f p d w l z i h q & m u l l z u l l b u k  
p m ; q l q & m u a u o l l y c h u l l n r p n z u a y v l u a v o n f

au o l l e s f q & m \ v u l x y l y d p a e l l u r s m ; w o f t q i a l y o m  
, m r l u l a e n i h s u a o m t a l u m i f t & m r n a r m i e s h y w b o u a o m  
t a l u m i f t & m o m l z p o n f

au o u l l t h w r f e m ; v n z u l l b u k p m ; r n f q l o m q & m o n f  
au o u l l u n l w l l f " m w y l k u v l u t s n f l r i a , m i a e r d v m ;  
r a l y m e l l / au o l l b m v l y l y f x l l t r u p o n f " m w y l k u v a l u m i h  
[ k q & m u p s y p e s i a e w m a v m h a o c s m \

w p c g w p & h a u o d \* p f w m v d & i f p d v r y g i o l l s i f w p l y l l f  
w p p e s h & y l y p l v o f v n f q & m au o u l l p l p r f l u n z i l u n l a v h  
& b n f

] q u f w d a v a u o d e m ; a x m i a u m i f o m ; y }

]] [ i f t i f r&awmblt,q&m? u l e r p d v f r y g b t } }

q&mu auo l r s u f v l r s m ; x l u l p l u m u n f v s u f b m v l o w &  
p&mawG l z p f u l e f y l v m ; [ k p y p l o v l o a & m f o v l t l y l l & y l l z i l a r ;  
w w f o n l / a u o b n l o n f n n f c l l l y l l u m a c g i f , r f l y & \ /  
r l u m c P x l t l z p r s l z p l v m a o m t c g a u o d w p c s u f a w m h l y e f a l z  
& s f r o b n l /

]] q & m b m l z p l v l t l v l c e l l c s i & w m v l o l [ m o l a t ; a t ; a e  
y g a p v m ; q & m / q & m o b i l w m w p c l u o l [ m \* l v u l l l o t m & l  
p l p l u f w w l o l r [ l w l b l ? o l t a w l x l r l l e w m u t a & l z m ; a ' o  
q l l & m E l l f i l r s m ; \ t E l y n m E S h A b l u m y n m q l w l b m o m & y l w p c k  
w n f y } }

x l p u m ; o n f a u o d r & n l l g l y g b E S h q & m l u l y i f x e p l n e m  
u s i l a p [ e f w l y g & l l / q & m u r s u f e l t e n f i , i y s u b o n f u l u m  
u l l f v l l e l z i h v l u l q e l q e l w p c s u l l , l v l u l l / l y l r s a c g i f w  
q w l q w l n d w l u m . . . .

]] t i f ... t i f o l a c g i f x l r l l b m a c g i f p o l l e w , l q l w m  
a w m i f a o c s m a y g u f a l y m E l l l a v m u l t m i f t w l l f t w m w p c k t x d  
a u o l w l l & i f e l c l u w , l q l y g a w m l l

o r p d v l x l c l u l c i f r s m ; p o l l z i h q & m l x l r s r s u f e l v l u l l a w m h  
o n l /

ee fa&S ma e aom auo\wyntrav; wpa, muxHr6xm;  
aomaLumi h olwystyixrs taumifqH ystyfuav; ohyifu  
vmyH&navon/

]]q&mr&llacgitrn Esfqyefuav; yetxm;&if ord oycpf  
wmy}} [ klymlyd rMumcP Esfqyef,sm; ay;cltaom wynru  
av;Nzpfon/

orxH ESfqyisrsm; a&muivmaomtcg oH&u&Nmuheh  
eubif,wof uH fwhf alrqvuf ESfqyifohyifuH wet,pH pluf  
awmhonf/ q&mu Nckvumum auobvforuH tptqH  
&yMunhecbnf/ ESfqduHf, ao;ao;uav;r&n w&avmitcswf  
xm;aom emrnfuwflym;uav;rm;uH a&rph tmiif owlykyDa&  
avmitawmhvntf, q&mu ab;r&n vuyHufum&yvuf Munhech  
onf/ uGft, fvpZbw? xH&emuf rm&D, m;? xH&emuf qlyg  
pwm;/

tm;vNypDí q&mibuvshvUawmh NNNyawmhnh or  
\\rsurfErfrf welbfr;onf/

q&m\ cywniwnrsuDefrm;rn elucit; aelcnatmuf  
wofat;pufpl&aemlonf

]]bmtwauo

]]&f....}}

]]aBmf .... 'ESfqawbm txrttrswellplufvmv}}

or wtwwb Nzpb;onf

]][ ift if? bm txrttrswellSr [ kvfygbt q&m}}

q&mrsuDefrn , ck tcsetxd Etntvmao;yg? oronf  
q&mhuarmiü chwG rvl&if NyvluN/

]]q&m auoazsmwumzD raeluxuf aumifw, rlv;  
[ i}}

]]tif? aumifygw, }}

q&mhzolu plvryglvyg/ trqbavoufvmuaomtcg  
q&mhu vl aysmalymifnifomr&bl owxm;aeovl cyf  
avmi hawmi Nzpae \/

]]q&m bm raueyfvv][ i}}

q&mu orbubvshunN/ q&mar;apES h oar;aph  
rn rwrtr, rty/ 'gawmif or cnclezeyNirsm;ul peltvfwch  
aomaumi h NzpN/ tu, fi om orcnrizeypDxm;vfi q&mh  
ychu or ychxuyifetvrdn/

]]u f bmrSraueyr&fygbt? em;rvnfvw wpfkygy}}

]]bmuvJ [ i ]}

q&mu cy&I &I fNy\N\

]]aMbmf .. u fcltwl rsuefcsif,q f aumzomueus  
tavht usi twpclu pclvTwlyD ES f,qy i fawG oth;pluae&atmi f  
tJ ES f,qD pluyvlyfi et [ m auotwuf bmrsm;xNcm;apcl f  
rvlv u f em;rvniblav}}

]]q&m [ m bmuorm; ES f,qy i fawcl &elzpcsi &wvmvJ [ i ]}

or alyvnapvcom qElzih cyrl;rl;uav; ar;vlurd  
aomvnt; xlr;cef onf orwEpa, muMum;&Nyó emulyf  
om BuDxth;apclN/

]]u f ES f,qy i fawcl &elzpfwwlygbt/ wu, fvtJ ES f  
qy i fawG [ m aof&om;& yefyi fawG q&i fayg}}

or wtlvb q&mulai;armUnirawmon/

]]q&m bmqvwmvJ [ i ]}

]]bmrSr [ kvlygbt? xm;ygavmh u f r\*fvmaps vlyftr, f  
tOwftpm; vDbrfvvm;}}

q&mu pum;vypaomtcg or\ rclcsi plvlu yf BuDrn;  
vmon/

]]r [ kv\bt? apmapmu aof&hom;&u\p\w\ Nye\NymygO\q&m?  
ulef em;u\rvn\bt}}

q&mu p\w\ysubv\ ou\yif&u\vsuf ore\h wnh\wnh  
rsuf\ncsif,q\fi Nun\bn/

]]aumif\y\du\ fixi\wma\Nymr, ? u\ fixi\wmaemf t\ ES f  
q\yi\aw\ut x\rf tr\svf wp\ckell p\w\ae\w\mv\m;v\ yxr xif  
r\w\m}}

]]tx\rf tr\sv}}

]]at;av? wpa, mu\h, mu&\ ar\ae\w\ 'gr\ [ kvf wpf  
a, mu\h, muell aw\q&u\w\ 'gr\ [ kvf c\h\w\h tx\rf tr\svf  
w\}}

]]t\...}}

or q&mu\p\w\ysup\ N\Nun\w\ubn/

]]' ae\ [ m bmael\sr [ kv\bt;q&m/ bm tx\rf tr\svr\sr&\yg  
bt/ N\zp\csi f\N\p&i f q&me\ulef\ell vu\xy\w\h 14 &u\h\rmu\ael  
y\ N\zp\csi N\zpf\fyg}}

q&mhrsuf\er\ en\en\tr\&\fve\rvmc\ay/

'\uy? ES f,q\yi\up\ [ m b, \avmu\rs\m; q&mu\ x\c\w\ap\y\du  
v\}

]]' gl\zi h ulefr ' ES f,q\yi faw\NyeEkv\yp\U&rvm; q&m?  
Ekv\yp&i f q&m p\w\csrf,omr\h\vm;}}

q&mhrsuf\h\xm;u wif\rmoh;\

]]auo\du\ fu\ uav;uvm; ar;c\efaw\ell ou\m\csraep\rf  
yge\}}

]]cu\fygv\m;? ' gl\zi h q&mh taw\&x\h\h\ bmaw\&h\ev\ q&m  
r&\frvef, lzph\ewmv\ t\ gu\ ulefr o\csi fw, }}

]]u\ htaw\&x\h\h\? [ kv\vm;}}

q&muacsmarm\yp\h\ Ny\&, fu\h\avon\ on\fu\Ny\vu\uf  
ayr, h o\l\w\c\rf\rm;\ t\Ny\haemu\ob\ rsu\fv\h\rm; v\ur\vmch  
ay/

]]u\ faw\&aw\muaw\mh re\fraw\ [ m wp\h, mu\h, mu\fu\  
v\ef,w\p\w\faw\&aysmu\ob\;a tmi f op\yi p\fu\w\w\Uw, fq\w\vm;}}

b\&m; .... b\&m;/

auo\DES f,q\yi frsm;u\''m;ES hEkvEkvp\Of,yp\csi p\w\N\zi h vuf  
o\p\rm;u\ wif\usyp\h\ q\y\&x\m;ron\ bmqu\fv\y\&ref? bm  
qu\h\ym\&ref,yi f ro\dw\mh tmi f lzph\ob\;\ {n\ce\fx\Di\ob\;Ny\p  
on\haemu\fw\fv\nt\ uk\vm;x\h\fv\p\fv\h\ay:r\h cy\h\av;av; x\h\cs  
&h\uv\ pum;wp\c\ef,r\Ny\efra\ym\ro\dw\mh\cs/ q&muauo\du\vm;  
x\h\h\&w\of rw\w\w\&y\vsuf auo\du\Ny\h\un\h\eon\q&m [ m

]]u f x i a e w m r [ k w b t v N i f y g O v m ; a u o ]

]]vutlryg auoipwixrñ bmy&&v}} pwxrñ bmyl &f  
&fwhm;/

]]q&muav vlvpa, muuqrqifncif pypzdyvG fwm  
y/ q&m lreirmpm vuaxmuuxdu vlyztraumifbt/ a&ae  
vlypm;zlyl aumi fw, f o d m;}}

]]u# ZeD&U u# luf\$u#;pum;awGxrfn 'pum;u#tBu#uf  
qHy}}

X X X X X X X X X X X X X X X




tce, Epf

onluaell eueci, uawmh q&mES for &n; yg; pnaNynfi  
pwlunvifaom eueci, wpckNzpbfn/ auoD tfaXmi fus  
NyDrSyxrOq au mi, xb a&mu fonaelvnt, Nzpavon/

aqmifaEfi, ES f, uifrm; u rEav; wpNwlu ye, ywv  
atmif umqDxm; onhtxwGf auoDw NDef, uav; u ES f  
tusq NzpEfn/ euevifi Nywifwkg; zGhvG zG tci f, es f  
xluNriwlu&aomtcg or pwlunvifpn ayglyg; oti; on/

]q&ma& ES fawG oDvSwmy? xMunprfyg}} [ kyif q&mu  
wlvnfi aym&irbn/

q&mu vnt onluaellS xtxNcm; Ncm; rNvifuwnfu  
ty&may: rti Zti, vsuf ]cspNci, \ tElynm} [ bompmtlyu  
zwaeavon/ ppmtlyu]"mwlykrsv} u orzw&ef i ti;  
xm; Nci, NzpMumi f q&mu NymvGf q&m ppmtlyu e&kb

or ausmito0;cge0 t0wftpm;vawmh q&mu pmtlyfuk  
vunh0zihnSywfxm;&it ckwiay: wifyg;vXk0umvstMunh  
ae\/  


[illegible]

&clvksnfcslvuf q&mh oabmu0wvufNyDaemuf vG f  
aeus vuay0t0wftBu0Bu0uf ycr6vG NyD t0a&0x0vuf

aomtcg q&mu pmtlyul vulunylul fvsuf auo&u&m  
NcDi fayguft xdvulul onf

]]q&m Xmeu&b, ft c&avmu fvmr&v\ [ i}}

pub&b&mu& q&mu to&n&atmif z&un&ifu Nyl  
onf

]]aelv, f xri&pm;c&avmu&aygh 11 em&avmu&aem}}

]] [ kwul [ &re&rwpl&ul paemu&ur, &P&ul q&mc&E& f  
atmif tm;wi&f&aem}} p&vyl&v& v&f&alym&awmh ]]aus,Z&wi&yg  
w, }} [ k&alym&i&f q&mu olvul&x&s pmtly&zi&h auo&ez&ul  
cy&z&Gv&f&u&avonf

]]q&m wmk&vm}} [ k&rsup&vp&zul r&w&v&suf uav;q&ef&q&f  
Elw&q&u&cl&eft x&d&or &i&x&h&n p&h&r&l c&p&cl&zaom a, mu&m;  
wpa, mu&ul&v&O owt&cl&vm tr&fygy

&er&st&v&ts r\*&vm&v&f&wpa&v&ul pul&dei&f&i&f avuav;  
yif&cl&v&ul&onf

]]tif... q&mu igav&cl&v&mu&ul r&u&ul&yl&gb&vm;}} [ lw&&  
um ure&f&uwe&f Elw&cr&f&wi&f&wi&f aplyp&v&ul&onf

]]ausmi&f&r&n q&h&ao;ao;h&ri&h&ri&uav;el u&G&f&u, fw&v&wyf  
&i&z&h&t&u&yl&yl&uav;el q&m&rav; [ m t&h&r&n w&S&y&f&ty&u&aw&G&zm;  
v&sm;zm;v&sm;Ow&v&ly&D ]pr&kw&ul&D&ol&si&f&aw&G&av&cl&v&ul&h&r, fw&ul& u&f

entfentfraw&clrbt,uon}} [ k q&mu cyhntfnnf,alymwvf  
 \/

]q&m 'glzi h uferu vufxycrlwmu rñ;w, fvrsm;  
 aemi fw&on;ovm;}} or pl&rfwbu ar;ronf/ q&muElwtrf  
 yg;uav; aumysb;a tmi f&, farm&if

]u f b, faemi fw&ygrv? u f ref&u Espu fcyplu y  
 avmif cspfo;w, } [ k alymclz \/ or q&mpum;allumi h t  
 enti, f &subon;um ]aus,Zfwi fygw, f q&m}} [ k cyfwfwu  
 av;Nzi hNyefalymcl&onf/

q&mZedtlzpf ttraxmi fonlbOrñ aeom;uson;NyZpfaom  
 auou pwaMuufwptqob wefyvluaom tlzptysuf  
 onfaelv, cif xritpm;cerwllhuav;rñ lzpfon;onf/

]a':auod... {nlon}} [ k tcefOrsq&mrwpa, muvst  
 atmvlutseftxdor pwxrñ q&mom &declo n/

q&muvnf olwpaemu vluumi fatmi fvsfac:ae&ao;  
 ov m;/ u f 2 epaeclzwh tcefyl OifvmvluNyDa&m [ k or  
 a'gyGcy&u&uNzi hawGvluao;\/ NyDrSq&mu or u f  
 csifpmoñ;onf/

at;av oloabmello 'du smi fel c b b;NyDwhemuf yxr  
qHtBurfXmexu uH frefrqDm&whvuaxmufuxdu wpf  
a, muf[ m enfenfawmh&D;wH&efweU aerfny/

xHtawGZih tenfi, f NyHvuuf tcef0oH cybubuf  
avOnufb;vluN/

tcef,xNyeDiVmaom q&mrES h rsufscsi f,qH f pOf q&mr  
u arOnvixm;ovH NyHaph trlt&mravD&onZihw, f[ kvfyg  
vm; [ kaueyaeq].....

tcef,NyixGuVluawmrS rarOnviahom vlvpa, mufuH  
IAKef,cel rsuEscsi f,qH fvu&awmhonf/

]r\*fvmebucifyg auoH

b&m;a& .... /

or a&Duvbnf Zef0g&DvpfvvHvH or aof&t aof  
wefarOnviahapmi pm;cblygwum;/

rsurfexkxatmufS nlvahom rsuDef,rm;onf Elwcrf,rm;  
ES fitwl MunvifpH NyHaeMunf/ or\ ESvHonf pntf,rurf  
rlyifNrefqepH clefsu&N/ or Elwcrf,rm; &kvfv&ufalc muf  
aobob;onf/

]uHha0}} or wtHvMba&&wvrfNyD cPMmrS... ]r\*fvmyg}}  
[ kElwfquvlu&onf/

obnf t0gekazsnlazsnh tpi fuav;rm; ygaom &Syftu u  
wlvwmifqpftxuü tNym;BuBuBacguvsvf 0wfxm;\ / cg;rñ  
awmh tNymEa&mi f \*si fabmif,b a0ghvui f&&\ txuq rSof  
í oñ;aom cyfyG tom;aysnlaymabmif,bNzpfon/ NzLOi faom  
ol b, bufvuzstñ em&vuywbutteufav;ay:ü [ wlef  
uvlyif olvrtybutv butw&butaysmhuav;u arvfar  
aumuf &pywfxm;qNzpfon/

]]&S f &S f bmvvmvlyfwmvJ[ i }

olu xhphtwlf, ryG fvyG hNyK \ /

]]rEåv;uvm;? ' grS [ kvf Nreirmpm Xmeuvm;}}

oltolñ , cifuxufE,nbñarobñ;ovly/

]]Epcpvkayg}}

]]rEåv;u u f'u(') tNzpf vlvvmvmyg/ Nyifopvrs  
Epa, mufel \*smreivrstwpá, muf tzav/ u fwl raelurs  
a&mufv, / NreirmpmXmeuvmvmawmhritquvvmvmayg}}

'lu gygv; / uferu ow&vDi fvmclvmvawmh ausZt  
NykyD ralmvlygelvm;uG / or vuizsm;rm; csuhsi fat;puf  
wlef, ifvmhuon/

]]uferq}}

]]at;av u\ l\pmtlyuav;rm; i\;e\ frvm;v\}}

]]b\pmtlyv\}}

]]yk\*lvlef,u i\;w\pmtlyaygh\ wp&ufy\ i\;yg/ reulzel nae  
u\ flyefay;r\iyg}}

orolrsuE\ulowdvufv\wai;arm\un\er\w\on\

bm oabmv\ug / armi\ i\ t\ pmtly&&\ r[ kw\vm;? or  
\ E\on\fyly\iaomun\zi\h&w\c\nt\ av;v\vm\on\

ou auo\N&i\z\tu\rs cs, &\bm; t&lyuav;rm;u\  
oabmusov\cyly\ly\y\k\uav; p\umun\ly\ ]]b, \E\$ \v? u\ h  
u\, \un\p\ i\;r, r[ kw\vm;[ i\} [ l\ar;on\

]][ kw\u\ t\... 'gayr, h\ tclawmh\ b, lygrv\}}

]]o\y\gw, ? reulzereuf ausmi\fv\m&i\bm , l\vm\claygh\  
u\ freu\apmapm Oif, r, \aem\}}

]]'gr\ [ kw\ tcl\ae t\ru\vm, lygvm; u\h\laO}}

]]t\h\}}

or cut\p\ t\m;wi\fy\ly\y\y\vu\N/

]]u\er reulzel ausmi\fv\m\z\p\z\ raocsmv\lyg}}





r\ciN rsu\it\unonf tayguDab;r\ rsuf\ncsi f  
q\ &y\eaom auo\w\Ep\, mux\it\om p\p\on wn\ae\

]ul u\ f\yer, f auo\ u\ fu\un\w\itw\uf oy\aus;  
Z\wi\fygw, } a\Nyma\Nymq\q\ tc\c\E\Nrmv\saom olx\p\itw\it f  
uaomuarsm Elwiquum csmcel\Nye\N\X\ubonf;onf

o\sf h r\ci f e\uy\p\on a&\ni\N\ut\c\w\it r\ciN rsuDef  
rm;u u\it\ha0tay:r\ p\p\l\vsu&\bnful or rct\st\cbmaw\it  
v\l\&\ r\ci\onf ausmay;N\N\z\p\saom o\&\mo\ aemu\Nye f  
v\N\un\N\l\avonf

w\p\l\ it\ av;v\X\it\it\fo\on;aom auo\l\awm\N\yó em  
onfaelci f\X\ri f\pm;c\sf\N\y\if pawm\onf

q&\monf or\on\it\c\sf\itw\it f 11 em&\c\N\y\c\w\it f\N\refrm  
pm Xmeo\ a&\mu\it\m\cbonf q&\mrsm;\pm;y\c\w\it f q&\mo\on;a&\mu\it  
Elwiqua\ec\l\ur\ & , \arm &\it\ys\eaom q&\mr\su\ef\ub\ zw\it\el  
v\sf\N\un\&\it p\it\N\K\rm; oy\l\um&\N\c\it\it\ r[ kw\it\ [ l\aw\c  
v\l\ur\avonf

r\ci\w\p\sa, mu\ q&\m\q\onf;í & , \arm Elwiqua\eaonfu\l  
N\ri\&aomtcg or\ x\it\ri\c\ur\it\ y\it aocsmo\on;awm\onf ol  
w\l bmpum;aw\G\al\yma\el\ur\sf r\l\um;&aom\N\it u\it\ha0ES\y\w\it  
ou\it\it\it\it\it\ kor c\pm;v\l\&aeonf

wrmalr pm;aomuq b vrfavub;cerfnyif q&mu  
pum; pawm\

]apmapmu auob{nbnfwpb, mufvmo;w, fq}

][ kwf, f q&m}}

]t' Dv[ m rhaOylr [ kwfm;}}

or wtwb q&mu vshunfu\

]uler q&mu t' emrnf wptgrs ralymzt, btevwlygw, /  
q&m ' emrnfulb, fuotbv/

q&mu rx;qetovlcylly ai;armvsu/

]rat;at;oq fqu far;Munxm;wm}} [ kalzon/

q&m\ remv Oefwvututwrum bmquafym&r&f  
yifroawmcs/

]ol bmvmyfwv\ auobnymwh oell tquftoq f  
r&b,qwhpum;uuf, xm;lydcgrv}}

q&m[ m pumalym&if taEhifto; vwatmi fulrBupm;  
bt/

]ol uferqupmtlywpftly vmi n;vmyg q&m}}

]bm pmtlyv}}

oroni w&m; &Ha& a&mu&eaom w&m;c\vp&, mu&fym  
c&m;v\U&\ / olaom orp\vu\ twwE\fq\ av&cs&m;í  
a\zygonf

]]O&azarmi fwife\ \*st y(c&)v(p)&\ a&smu&pm t\*fv&y\om  
om\yefaw&yg q&m}}

q&mu [ uf[ u&y&y&y& &, farmaomtcg or a'gy&ô&;  
\ / 'g cel\vm&vm; q&m/

]]&efule&uae rE&v;t&xd vmi&;&atmi&f t\p&mt&y&u &ô&;  
wm&u&}}

]]q&ma&us,Zt&Ny&Ny& u&fer&u\roa&m&y&ge\ / ol&vm&v&ht&a&M&mi&f  
Ny&cs&uf&u&aw&mh&t\ \[ my&gy? a&em&u&Ny& ol&t&v&y&u rE&v;w&\ar&N&u\&  
w&\u\ r&M&mc&P ô&;ae&w&h w&\&p(p)\*\u(') wp&, mu&fq&\vm  
q&m&u\ u&fer a&Nym&z&t&y&gw, }}

]]u\ fu&\av&ol&mr&med&ra&Nym&e\ au&o}}

q&m&av&olu cy&r&mr&/ q&m&rs&u&v&h&rm&;u ten&i, far&S&i  
rs&u&av&mi&r&sm; pi&fae\ /

]]' &av&mh u&a&Nym&pr&f&y&gO&? u&fer&r&ô& t&ô&x&mi&&y&gw, fv&h&rm&;  
a&Nym&v&\u&ô&;o&vm;}}

]]ra&Nym&b&t q&m}}

]]u\ f\Xifygw, }}

]]r[ kwbl;}} ortohcyus, fus, htm[ p\m\ufawmh q&m  
u rsu\ar\i\m\k\w\

]]w\w\h\alymyg auo\ u\ fw\ vw\Orfomatmi&efzprNy  
Muyge\vm;}}

auobnf p\w\vy&\;riu\ pep\usus xefcsyz\ b, m\hS  
rvw\fe\ fcs/

]]em;axmi\ygO\ q&m? wprepf e\prep\vmufuav; pmtlyf  
i\h;w\up\h\yefae&w\ tc\er\ traxmi&\h\ ta\umif rqr  
q\ }}

]]rq\qr\ f[ kw\vm; auo\}}

or p\w\ysu\vu\ysu\zi\h nnt\h\awmh\rv\ Nzpfom;\/  
r[ kwbl? 'g igu\ pum;to\ ae&mrusvm/

]]aqm&\ u\efr\alymcsi\vmu ' \h\v/ [ \... pum; tquf  
tpyf r&\be\ oubou\p\w\alymv\h\if ol&\h\om;riu\h\pmf  
um;&m usom;rvm;v\yg}}

]]&\om;r}}

q&monf xbum;u wrmaNpm;aomufq\ x\ Oi csefv\ f  
aemufvpburf xyf a&&wlyefon/ pm;yw\ f Epa, mufvnf  
x\ r\UawmrS...

]]&om;whvwpfa, mu[C m pmtlyfu\AefNyNy\ rctr ry\bt  
auo\ rswxm;}} [ kcyfw\w\ alym\ / or cg;odp\ acgif, rf  
Nify, mvbn/ 'bum;u\wmh u\haObufu em&vtr, f  
q&m/

]]'g[ m &om;om; t\zpfwpck\ bm\zpf\ r\riE\ao;  
wmv\q&m}}

q&mu oru\ apap\unf Elwcrfuav; cleb\;atmi f  
Ny\avon/

]]bm\zpf\ r\riE\bovb\wmh 'g[ m wu, fu\ r&om;  
v\aygh\ ul xm;ygawmh 'D &om;r\ta\umi f? t\ pmtlyf upu  
b, mv\zpf\;Ny\}}

or p\w\Uaemufvpfxpf xy\av\h\U& Nye\ /

]]uler 'aelnae t\rf\ csefxm;w, fq&m/ ol pmtlyvm  
, w\itcsef\ q&mell\ r\w\quay;Ny\om; \zpf\;atmi \aygh\  
wpckawmh u\h\ygq&m/ [ h\v r\w\quay;w\itcg .....}}

]]bm\, Of, O\usa\suav; vu\qElw\quay;&rvm;}}

]]r [ kwfgybt, q&m/ ufer&]] \*Pboulle]] ol&]]Pboulle]]  
twwE]]fq]]Nzn]]Mun]]ay;z]]yg}}

]]albm]]f ... albm]]}}

xlaemuf q&mu N\ef,q]] [ uf[ ufufuf &, farmv]]uf  
awm]]onf/ or &S\ao]]Giz]]hrsuf]]e]]b]]n]]Ny]] ig pum;t]]o]]r]]n]];  
o]]n]]Nyef]]y]] [ kow&r]]\ /

]]ufer alymcsi fvmu ol ol[ m &]]om;w, fq]]vmu]] q&m  
aw]]&&i f alymv]]myg}}

]]vm]]Nyef]]y]]D' &]]om;w]]u]]p}}

q&mu rcs]]rc]]Ny]]k]]vsuf pm;y]]u]] vu]]acsmi]]f]]uav;rsm;Nzi]]h  
wa' gu]]a' gu]]f acgu]]um auo]]u]]p]]u]]un]]e]]onf/

]]ul u]] fw]] tavmi]]f]]tpm;av; wp]]ck v]]y]]v]]u]]u]]&a]]tmi]]?  
tysi]]f]]ayg]]h wu, fw]] ol[ m auo]]t]]ay:r]]n r&]]om;b]]t]]q]]&i]]f  
auo]]u pp]]aw]]u]] x&ep]]zmwi]]&r, ? wu, fw]]ol[ m &]]om;  
w, fq]]&i]]f u]] fu auo]]&]]m rE]]a]]v;u]]x&ep]]zmwi]]r, ? [ kwf  
Ny]]v]]m;}}

or &i]]r]]n]]usy]]q]]p]]n emusi]] fo]]n; \ /

]]q&m uferalymv]]w]]&]]om;ri]]u ol&]]ru]]G D]]u]]fww? raumuf  
usp]]fwwf]]p]]w]]&i]]f ta]]Nmi]]ftr]]e]]u]]q]]v]]w]]myg/ uferalymv]]w]]&]]

]]a[ m ' &amp;ni fwwf wwf,wwfygv m;}}

]]' gNzi h u o q v w m u u f o a b m a y g u f y g N y w u , f m  
o l [ m u f c s p Z e u c s p a e w m u u f N r i a e & i f a w m i f ' g [ m  
& h o m ; w m y m u f a u m u t s u t s y v u i q E w f q u & r , f q y g  
a w m h a u m i f N y

or onf q&mb, fVrS acsy raly melfawmkNzih csuf  
Ncif, &pDlynfVmaom rsu&nfrsm;Nzih Nifrouph i l faeawmh  
on/

]]' Mlg q&m/ ol[ m ufer vufxyvufwmulro&ao;  
wh vlvpa, mulzpvul q&mul ufer ciyef,tlzprwiquay;  
whlcg olrsufsrfr tenfeltrsm;awmhalyimi,vbfr,rnyg}}

alymifcsi frS\ alymifrfayg\ ol[ m [ eaqmi fwwfbawmh  
r[ kwib/ olayr, hauotrfaxmi&ci f r&ci fonf olto d  
tm&kwib, fmrstaEhi ft, suf rzpbo vnf aeel fonav/

]tj Drufefxm;alymifvhl[ m tNbrlzpcsi f Nzpr, / p\vr  
aumi frl Nzpcsi Nzpr, / q&m ausZfNyf&rfu p\vr aumi fwh  
rsufefxm;rsf Nzpfob;wmul obellur t wlf twm wpcktxd  
ywbouclw, fv wpzufowf aumufcsuf rczlygybq&m}}

wpvHcsi f tm;, li alZ&sfNyaeaom Zedonfu oem;ob;  
[ elzi hq&m acgifwpfcsuf ndvfuawmkon/

]ol&Hm;ruul ur ttaxmi fonf rcf rotifrf Nzpay:  
csi Nzpay:clzEi fwhol&larwhe turlzwrfzvw, fv ur  
xi fvm yj q&m/ 'Inae& aemu yf f r f Nzpr, h t NzpftysuawG  
tay:rfom tulzwz oiawmr, fv ur xi f ygw, }

nae ig;em&ct cefwif ol t rlcDefxJ Oi fvm onfu {nh  
cefrf \*p\vmwDcsi a, mi aqmi & i f or v f r i m ubon/

urha0onf pubbuHckJt xdwe f Oi fvm clon/

olul trfa& xububq&rv m;? {ncef xrf \*p\vmwD&i f  
apmi bu&rv m; a0cfr& Nzphaeclurf olu {ncefayguDem;ol  
a&mu fvm\ / pubbu a' guaxmu f su f trf {ncef x b  
v f m ubon/ oronf wef, i aom Elwcrf rsm;ul tm;, li  
NyNyvu&on/



okwplv\$fcsl Oifvmonf/  
 reufu tu0reufu abmifbly/  
 or rwlww&ynyD Buqhomtcg olwtlwmby\N/  
 qlyizm;vsm;ES h w&syftustybuDES h \*plvmulvurs ul f  
 xm;aom or\ ttae&ityplul ol yxrtBurf NrizfNcifNzpf  
 onf/  
 ]]xllfyg ulhla0}}  
 or \*plvmulle&lvG faxmi fxm;vluN/  
 ]]tcsef em&Duavmuf &&lv m; ulhla0? ulef oly&m&nf  
 oln;azsmvluksi lv}}  
 ol naecsefsm;rln oly&m&nf aomulvwwlvmul or rarh  
 ao;yg/  
 olu r&, rlyll v\$flunlyD em&ul zwvcel iMunlyDrS  
 acgiffnwN/ oronf olul {ntcef,rlnxm;NyD rdzkef,buf Oif  
 vmc&onful plvayglyg; vlvlyvsvuf &bnf/ rdzksS oly&m  
 &nf Epcuazsm&it vuzsm;awG wlef, if at;puhaelluonf/  
 owdxm;prf? vuawulrwleapell/ ola&ln vi lyef,vlvusug  
 vluawmh q&m[ m vln;wlaumutsvpctul cyvG lvG ts  
 yplvluvtr, /

u\er t\axmi fusaew\ta\umi\, armi\ub, \v\sm; tod  
ay;&ygrv\ug / armi\ tc&rcurnh\ toufomq\ent\wp\ck  
l\z\om\ tod\y;cs\on\

Mun\prf? igb, \avmu\p\w\ut, O\vu\bov\ wu, \wrf  
awmh\ armi\ [ m auo\N\refrb0u\y\if p\w\Di\pm;ol r\z\p\ell\ yg/  
ol p\w\Di\pm;on\fu ta&\w\fy\nm yg&\*l\&z\w\ aemu\fy\  
bmw\N\refrme\fi\bm;awG u\ E\fi\l\ \*l\p\, \wvz\q\vm; bm  
vm;/

y\\*l\fuwn\fu o\y&m&n\fu\ cy\cs0\cs0\ i e\i e\omufwv\  
aom o\ltavht\usi\ulr\swr\de\fy\ o\p\w\B\ut\z\p\avmu\atmi\f  
or B\ut\pm;\ azsm\on\ wp\c\ufuawmh q&m\z\ q&muawmh  
o\y&m&n\fu\o\um;rsm;rSB\ut\fwv\ol

or vi\yefay: zec\uf\sm;ES h\vu\okv\fy0g wi\vsuf {nh  
cef,u\ x\uf\vmawmh ol aq;v\y\omufaeon\fu\ aw\&on\  
olrsuf\fr\ bmt&y\fta, mi\rl or &\r\aw\yg/ or ola&\r\fr  
zec\uf\ay;v\l\on\

]cP aomuES \D\ u\l\la0? u\er pmt\yf o\fr;, \v\l\Dr, }

tay:x\y\ tcef,x\&mu\awmhq&mu \ywi\fr\ rw\vwv&y\  
vsuf\c\Def,x\vs\N\un\aeon\ or pm;y\ay:rSa&Sa [ mi\fo\aw  
oe pmt\y\ul, \v\l\fy\ q&m\tem;o\ uy\o\fr;v\l\N/

]]q&m {nbn&a&mu&e&lyDq&m? a tmutP vlt&lygO}}}

{ntef,u q&me\$ ftwl , Dwf a&mu&obn;c&efwG f auoD  
ESvHonf emusi pbncefv&u&bn/ ou q&mES huouu Nrif  
vlt&awmh rsuf& rqp&avmu&om aNymi f,vb&,\/ xNymi f,vhl  
r&n tNbn&ci f,om Nzpfygv&frn/

]]uHhaOeJ rlvqu&ay;rvlt&av/ 'g ule&r&lt;ci fye&f, O&e&E& f  
wl pp&av&u&m v&fr&n att, fvayg/ q&m ou ule&r&rv&aqG  
uHhaOyg}}

xH&emuf Nzpfysu&obn;aom tNzpf&ty&fr&awmh or b, fv  
r&srar&v&ic&om? x&ef&or&f&umu&G z&v&n&fr&ww&E& faom tNci f  
t&mom Nzpf&on/

olrsuf&e&fr&n csu&tsi f, rle&r&lt;f&obn;\/ rsuf&e&atmu&fr&S rsuf  
O&ef&n&fr&m;r&n tve&fr&it& tNbwle&v&yl[ efu& b, fv&fr&S rx&ef  
or&f&E&lt;ay/ obn&f x&lv&su&u tou&ui&fr&b&n;ov&lt;cy&awG  
awGawmi& awmi&u&D Nzpf&obn;\/ b&m; ... b&m; armi&, f&enf  
enf&u&av;rsm; Ny&lt;z& Bu&lt;pm;vlt&upr&fyg/ enf&enf&u&av; Ny&lt;Ny  
E&lt;&i&fu&lt;v&lt;vmu&fygNy&u&G /

]]awO&wm Or&f&omygw, f uHhaO}}

q&mu&awmh Elw&cr&fyg;u&av;rsm; aum&ys&obn;a tmi f c&lt;rp&n  
Ny&lt;&, &it vlt&q&Elw&qu&efu& fu&lt;u&lt;f&vlt&/



]]q&ma&m o\y&m&nf aomurfn r[ kvfv; [ i? ufer epf  
a, muipm azsmfxm;wm}}

xpum;onf tm;uleaeaomrefrwpfa, muxllywfvwmuf  
pfnxlvmaom avmu0wf pum;wpcckt\zpf cyavmi fvwmf buD  
Elwcrfrsxlvbfn;onf/ q&mu rsuctyifum &, farmavm\ /

]]a[ ; b, fv? u\ fu\ aoaMumif,lvzlvwmif pp0aeNyD  
vm;? u\ f tclav;wif Efn;elaomuxm;wlt aMumif, auo\ul  
a\ymxm;vsufbm;e]]}

]]t\..}} or yg;Nyifrm; &cel\zpfbfn;onf/

[ ihtif? q&m b, fvlef, u Efn;E\ aomu\lvfvmv/ or  
rod\lvfyg/ 'goubuf q&mv\vnfuswm/ q&m q\lvtsi faom  
t"y\, fu\or aumif,pfnod\lv\ /

xlvamuf q&mu auodtem;rs xlvcbavm\fnf[ efyi\yDrS  
ow&ofn;ov\ totyfv\w\lvzi h\ymonf/

]]' gellauod raelualc t\wft\yma&mi fv; auod avon\lvf  
ovm;? u\ f &fnraw0v\ ....}}

xlvw\w\lvfaom pum;oluav;onf or\em;xb\ r\c\ef,  
on\lv, fvwmf pfn Oi fa&muofn;avm\onf/ or rsufbnrfaE&cel  
ybfn;um q&mu\ t\lvwbu\ ai;Munr\bn;onf/ oru\ t\rf  
axmifusuwnfu wpcgr0 alct\wfvon&ef ravmif,q\lvfyg/

oruvnf, altwvavay; z wptgrbwf&cblyg/ ppum;  
onfuha0twuf oboefzpaumi f, auod&yra/

oronf &kwcel Olvmaom rsu&nprsm; u uha0 rri E f  
atmifavsum; bub vshvu&onf/

][ ift if}} x ify, pum; onf &ixhnyl alymvubovm;/  
Elwu yf xubon; ov m; raocsm yg/

]at; av ... xm; ygawmhaemufsy] &sup? wlc m; [ me ll Nzpf  
ygw, ? {nfonfu {ntes Ddaemf ....}}

xhaemuf auo rsuefu apapypyf tutwbov cyly  
NyMunhydrS avsum; qb q&m avubon; onf/ avsum; ay:  
a&mufS cyfi fi f &yufetom auokb wptsuylvsh  
Bunlum q&m NyNyefonf/

]auod.. aelv, lu tavmi f tpm; r u f E bon; Nydaemf/  
auodppawu x&epzmvwiz Nyi fawm

vbovlyfgvm; q&m/

xhaemuf q&m Nri fu f rSaysmu fu bon; onf/

oronf av; yiaom u f cEmu Nzntnifp vshvu  
onf/



eduyph&yfrUawmrS oLEwtrfa' gi pef,uav;rm; wqwf  
qwf wlefyawmul or tnbwBuD rrvu&on/ xuxuf  
yfr ttp&mrn ou oru emMunfaom rsuDef,rm;Nzih puf  
Mun&mu ol nmvufu alrhuum &G Mulci,yiNzpon/

auoD&kwv&uf velzsyum aemuqkwz [ elyifqrhyif  
ou Nkef,cel vububmqlvuf aemubuvshvuv  
on/ xlaemuf twel&u xlvubNzih cylyif,lyifwptsubx  
vuvawmon/ xlaemuf us, favmipn awmuacguvuvao;  
\\

tNbr? &u&Br? cpm;rrspNzih oru vmonf tenfi, f  
, Eum rsu&nrm; &kwcsnf, &pDvmclon/ oronf rv  
tybESH aemub wptvstcsif, wptvstcsif qkwcbaeawmh  
on/

auobubol aemuaumay;vufu ulha0onf tlyib  
vNrepn a&muobn;\\ opububul cyburtBurt qG lwef  
xubn;wmul ai;Munha&if,usrSor ulxm;aom ausmupm  
pmtlyul or b, rn vlvcschrygvth [ kow&obn;on/ or  
vuxlwGf xlpmtlyr&awmhg/

xltclurhyif wlvwlvwlvwlv &, farmoh wptclul aemuf  
em; qrsBum;vuv&i or vshMunhvubon/



q&monf avsum;rsqifvml\yD orqD\znf\znfcsi fav0nuf  
vmcbnf/ q&m\Elwcrfsm;u aplywvsvufly\aelu\

]]ul ... 'lupöul auob, fv\ alZ&Sfröv? tw\ftwm  
wpcktxd ryw\oubt\wh a, muöm;wpa, muf[ m ciyef&\  
a&örf [ efaqmife\ favmuätmif..... }}

]]r [ kwibö q&m .....}}

]] [ kwfw, ? auod[ m olb0xju\ eueu&\f&\f Oi b\z  
v\om ...}}

]]r [ kwibö ...}}

or tolulefatmf[ pypfvlu\

]]q&m , kcsifrS, lyg ... u\erw\Epä, muf[ m vuizsm;csi f  
xly\avmifpum;alymclz\wm r [ kwlygböq&m ...}}

olaomf tiftm;r&\om or\alZ&Sfcsuönf q&m\  
aumutsufu\ rnöb\z\ zu\q\rypE\fvmu\ or okm;\/  
auobnf vuDg;esftilyum ukvm;x\fröwlefvypöx\csvlu\  
&onf/

]] [ kwfvö; 'g\zi fvJausZ\wi fygw, fauod...}}

xlaemuf orw\ Ni r\oubö;luonf/

pm;yay:rn Am\*DeD, m;qvif(r) y&kwat;[ hom pdu&uf  
 btuav;&deon/ armif arbon;ly pdu&ubt tzhuav;u  
 zc Munhomtcg txwfaaq;vyf 10vyfaw&on/ orm;&  
 us aq;vyfxuwhom tenfi, ho;aom tlzla&mi aq;vyf  
 uav;rm;? xhaemuf pm;yatmurfusaeaom a&a&mi fncpu  
 av;uor aumuf, MU\ / armi h&csxm;ay;aom oly&m&nf  
 clurf wpfi hawmi faomufu&ao;[ ef rwlyg/

olb, havmufsm; &subumuf embunfo;vurvuG /  
 or olu tutwf rn;clony/ vwpowhawmharmit[ m  
 uferuclcpwEhaecwmygvn;/

xhawgonf or&ixb ptcpemusi pn Oi h&mufo;  
 on/

[ i h i f rnzpE h b t? rnzp&b t/

tck armifaygufo;wm[ m uferu clcpw[ kwib?  
 armi & a, muhm;meu xclufon;vlyg/ [ kwlv, i r[ kwlvn;  
 armi? armifu uferw vir, m;Epa, muftuul zlvac:ly  
 tuclufusus apmum;vhwluw, h armif emunfo;v  
 r[ kwlvn;uG /

tcktclufusawmharmitu tclpE h rywfoublom Nzpap  
 csi hvson/

armiES lywboulyD or &ifeiMuuEpm;&onh cpm;csuf  
r&u&armi frcpm;apvlyg/

or onf x&fmae&aomlvnf, u&ha0u& p&vrcsonp&v  
rsm; zp&um yyi&aomulzi h&kw&uf av;vb&; \ / ol p&v&x&d  
clufyD pu&bD vu&u&faw&omaw&sm; , &f, &f&;avrvm;/  
pu&bDpD oyru&fusi&or& x&cluf temv&Nzp&onftxd ol  
ow&vu&v&fNzp&ob&;r&u&lyyer&onf/

t&'g[ m rr&vvh taw&yl wu, f&'DtNzpftysu&f&umi h  
q&m p&v&x&cluf&;ovm;q&vmu&b& i&u&&r& r[ kw&vm;/

or v&f&un&cluf& q&mu oru&ai;arm&un&ewmES h  
q&b&; \ / or&u&pm; yrf&pm; Ny&Nyv&u&onf/

]]q&m w&fep(p) o&;&u&f&q& u&er ausmi&u Ny&f&m  
uwn&f&u q&mhui&f&Aw(p)&t&u&u&er w&u&x&m;Ny&om;av}}

q&mu ych&w&e&um Ny&\ /

]]u& fro&;awm&ot& auo& aemu&lyD u& f&w&fep(p)rusi h  
awm&ot&/ u& fav&usi&&r&u aoew&yp&ent&y}}

]] [ if... b&m&zp&f&v&v}}

cy&v&v&ha&u&ob&nf q&mh pum;u& &kw&v&uf em;rvnf  
v&u&f&cs/

]]bmZpfv\vbqhwmb wpcscsf rñ tvuZjEñ;yboi fvd  
v\ud fwEfa, mufaoewtcsi f , Dlyptcsi fypae&rñkayg]]

b&m; b&m;/

]]q&m q&m ufer&]] qifci fvv&m;a&m? ol&]] qifci fvk  
w&m;a&m u\apmfum;v\lyely]]

]]awm\prfyg auod]] q&mu a'gowbuð vufu\00, rtypf  
v\un/ x\hemuf auo\hemub\ vm&yfum auo\qlyi fsm;u\  
aemuf\splof;q&ptcv\ubon/

]]t]]

]]' r, f em;axmi prf auod apmapmu u\ f&ññ Nzpfysuf  
oñ;wh tlyktr\staw[ m qifci fvv&m;&v\vw&]] tlyktr\  
r\ r [ kwibot? Bum;vm;}}

wi\usybn q\qmi f&m;aom qlyi fsm;a\umi h emusi frNzi h  
auod wpcsu f p\wbyfnñf,n\vu\awm\rs q&mu qlyi fsm;u\  
v\way;v\ubon/ x\hemuf x\huo\qlyi fsm;u\j vuE\p\ouf  
ES hz\Guav; r u\lum erf\vu\avon/

]]u\auod u\ &]] onfcE\ p\rf,u\ \*P\lykwit aeel\oif\vu\f  
rñ u\ f\l\twl&ly&s\m\un\ay;r, fr [ kwvm; x}}



tcef ol

q&m\ vlybucG hwpfvrlvnrD useaom q, fi g;&urfn  
orwE pa, muBum;wif y#yutao;uav;rm;Nzi h pvlvlyf  
&n;zG fr\*fvMOB&urfm;om Nzpawmtonf

xly#yufsm;onf rsm;aomtm;Nzi h q&m\ Oefwlr? cEhcell  
rlwNzpay:av&omvntf wptgwp&hwmES/Hom;aysmaysmi f  
elnhom auoN tm;entsurfm;aMumi hNzp&onf

auoES h q&m wp&uf ublvawmb&m;ol pubNzi h  
ofn;Muonf

q&m\ olq, tlepEpaNrmuf arlaelNzpaomaMumi h q&mu  
vntf ykvpvyrnlaygh auoLvntf q&mulyg&nznkonhtae  
ES h b&m;&pcH ykvpvyrnlaygh

tofn;wlef,uawmh auoNvl pvlvGvlyf ayghy;vsu&B  
onf pubwppdwntful wpa, muwvplvshpD wileifvsuf



uvnf, &yfrvluN/ auoDu pmtlywpftlyzwbovU aplappyf  
pyf (oobmpn) tutwfaom q&mrsufvUrm;atmuwGf auoD  
taeuDf,usyf oth;vluonrth pum;p&thí r&avmuatmiyf  
NzpaVonf

]qufaNymavauoD oaygrifw&m;xUfw, fqUwU&auSmif  
u yviftaUmi f}}

pum;axmuay;aom q&mhtlyUrfvnt, Munvifrl ysuNym;  
oth;Nyl[ k or xivluonf/ bmyNzptzpf q&m[ m [ eaqmif  
awmhaumi f,wmyf

]t'g tulefyav q&m? 'gxuf qufaNymp&mrSr&awmUb}}  
auoDtothth entent, pUvinpnt,othygob;ylU\ / q&mu bm  
pum;rSrqufaWmUbl Nrfbubth;\ /

tNyet&DwGf q&mu auoDu wiefi&onh tvshNzi h  
ponf

]aemuUunrthf rygwm qUwmyUth? uU lre,r&U rsuEhuU  
tutwfvU r&awmUbt,aygh

q&mpum;u b, fuDpwnhaeonqUwm or oylowm  
aygh

]q&m uferwU &erNzpmUptelav/ uferuU wpfcckaNymNyD  
pypDbrth r [ kwlvrm;}}



]auoUa&m u\ p\p\wmu\ r [ kw\o\ v\ N i f e\ ft m; &\v\ v m;}}\n/

or p\w\armyef,p\ y i b\ouf w\w\Uav; &U\Ny\ q&m\cg;u\ zu\m\U\N/

] ' guawmh q&m\p\p\csufu bmvb\w\m t v s i f a\ym O\Dr&y\g\}

]u\ p\p\csufuawmh auo\ [ &U\om;w\w\U\ csufsi f ow&O\h;clw, f q\w\my\ u\ N i f av auo\ q&m p\p\wmr\h; w, f v\ N i f av}}\n/

&U\om;w\h v\ auo\bnf &kw\w&u\ Nzpay:a\Nymi f v b\h; aom or\ p\w\c\p\m;ru\U\U\U\U\ [ b\m t v G f w\ul emr n f w\y\ v\U\N/ wu, f awmh c\p\m;rh\ on\kuru &y\gv\U\Dr n\

or nma\ymz\vnf, tav\ht usi h v\U\Or&U\U\ cyav;av; Oefclw\U\N/

]r\N i f ygb\ q&m? q&m p\p\w\m ' \wp\c\gawmh r f e\y\gw, }

q&m\p\w\w\y&h;ru\ o\bmapatmiyif q&m\w\U\U\U\ f u , r f c\gv\uf &U\bn\ q&m\onf c\p\U\mr\U\ f\ouf w\w\q\w\p\h pub\U\ t m;N\y\ei faeo;\ N\y\DrS to\k\y\w\w\ x\U\vm on\

]wu, f q\U\auo\DN i f v\U\y\gv m;}}\n/

t.....

]u pypbv r[ kwbtv rsuprwi Nifvlu&maygh  
auo&, / auo\rsuEhuu f vshunE fwmrSr[ kwlb}}

Nzp&Nyety

]q&m tr&fw&m;u vvm;w, fvu uer xixm;wm}} or  
a\ym&i f q&m\cg;u\zuxm;onhvuawu&lyb\fvlufr\ /

]tr&fw&m;q\vm vlvpa, muful wptcgwptcgusavmhAMu  
uapwwfw, f auo\ aemu\y\ olvpyg; tuxxclupr, h  
tr&fw&m;r\ u\alymz\ awmfawmp0fpm;z\ aumi fw, }

tclawmh uer[ m q&m p\vxcluatmif v\ryetyaygh  
or awa0wvwqvpbyif us&lyiqb\ ai;armaecon/

]xm;ygawmhav? w\cm;olvpa, muful p\p\vr\vr\ c\pae  
whr&f\rvpa, muful u, fwi&s f\y\y\ vuixyclwmu u\ h  
tr&ryav? auo\tr&rySr[ kv\vm}}

orp\vxclup\ q&mh aemu\ausmu\ yg;lyi\zi\zduyfxm;  
vlufr\ wptclalymvluav/ q&mht o\awGw\Di hewm r\lum;  
b\vm;/ q&m o\p\vxclub\;ly\ o\laomf or Elwcrf\rm;u\  
vly&\;i r&/

]wu, hawmh vlvpa, muful u, fwi fw, f q\w\ht Nzp\  
tysuf[ m u, fwi&s &\ wpzubouft vlywptckwnfell Nzp\h\rs

r[ kwbtu, fwichykw&v vlv pluxkwfray:rfvJrlwnf  
w, }

xpum;rm;u q&mu nnfnfnfnl aNymaomtcg or  
b, fvrSxetckylf r&awmncs/

]]q&mu ulefel vufxycbwmuhaemi fw&aenaygaemf}

]][ ift if r&ygbt/ u f rfr;refawmh odw, / 'gayr, h  
aemi fvr&bt/ b, fawmhS/Jaemi fw&rfr r[ kwbt/ vufxycbrd  
wltwuf u fu wavmu vhuawmif ausZtwi aeObrfyg/  
bmNzpfvbwqawmh tJ Dtrfr;BuDuyl Epouf Nrwehae&avmuf  
atmifu f auo bukcpcbrwmu}}

t.... NzprSNzp&av/

alymvluav auo q&mu uvnf ulel cpaeygNv alym  
vluav/ b, fvpum;ulum;&if q&m pwtcrfomr, fqwmod  
&if tJ pum;u alymvluaygf

auobnf acg ifrmpfy if wifchevluonf

q&marGaelonf pwlunfv if rsm; q&Hci fNzi hNyDqlofr;  
clonf

aemuf Nyó emwpcbu arNwv f Nzpfyfr;clonf

auoESiq&m y&umua&wteob oth;aom aelcifwptck  
wGfNzpf\

auou q&KrxHblv&vypth aev&omaumi hqlyifu  
Nzelcsum tth&e&if OwplypNzpaom w&SyftyBuDES hxb&Nymi f  
ta&mi&awmu&awmuifu qif, ixm;on/ auoN ee, My  
aom rsuehuu rBumcPai;armvsuf q&mu cspNrwEtpth a&  
Nzihrx&wxdv&fyu&ifrsy#yucwpclzpfob; \

t&Ezihtvsm;vluusaeaom a&x&nhrsm;uor ai;arm  
&ifrs oracgifxrs Bum;ztaom emrnfwptclu vtwcel x&uf  
oth;Ncif u pon/

]]' &wtef ao;ao;uav;awmif ' &vmu&v&e&if E&f, m\*  
&m a&wtefq&wm b, &vmu&fsm; v&vur&vrobl&aemf q&m}}

q&mht Nyrsm;u avsm&Hru rsuehxm;yif ententolef  
refoth;clbn/

]]' &r;c&f,u auo& &om;w&luu rar;b bmNzpfv  
u fu&vmar;&wmmv}}

or wtw&b w&v&ym vux&mu&vmaom a&w&Nzi h  
q&mu&yurnlu&G tsufu&yifar&vsmoth;avon/

]]q&m? bmaNymvlu&wmv][ if bmNzpfv tJ&lu ygv&  
Nye&wmv}}

]auoDoluow&on;v\ 'ar;cef ar;wmr [ kwib;vm;}}

'lu9gb;vm; q&m&, /

]] [ if q&m bmlzpiv\ tivr [ kwu [ kwuawG pypesi & wmv}} auoDp\w\w\zi h q&m\ tolus, fus, yifatm\uf r\

]r [ kwib;q&i v\Nyda&mayghauo\ xm;v\ufygawm}}

]] [ ift if r&b; q&m/ rxm;&b; aNymygO\ / t\ pypesu bmlzpiv\ q&m\acgi f; xJa&mufvm&wmv}}

q&mu auoDtem;rSenfent;ctum aemuqkwf x\ f\uf \ / q&mpum;u\ b, f\ rSem;rvne\ faom auoD ]aNymav q&m? bmlzpiv\ t\ v\uf uer ow&w, f\ xibon;&wmv}} [ kaemu\vp\uf xyar;r\

]roeb\ b;av/ u\ f xifvmuawmh wpftcsuf auoD t\ D v\uf ow&aer, ? E\ftcsuf ol on;awmr, f\ w\h uae' gE\ fi H u\ awGr, ? o\ftcsuf uae' gron &w\h E\ f, m\*&m a&w\tefu\ ow&on;r, / t\ D tpttpOft w\ f, Nzpfon;ovm;v\}}

b&m; b&m;/

]NzprS Nzp&av q&m&, ? q&muav ayguaygu&on&awmf awmfawGww\w, / uerNzi h E\ f, m\*&m a&w\tef q\vm b, r\on &refawmif roygb;/ wpftcsuf 'a&w\tef ao;ao;erterh

q&mrsufi awmawmE hr&I ve,bl &beawm on/

bmzpfvbwqh'gvioiwh'tvyrdaygh

bm t v y v y

xkuf qH&G,aom Nyó emuawmh urH0xHs rarOnv i h

<http://linhtet.com>

20-2-90

auoD

ri f e l l u l l e l o b a v m u f a w m h & e b l a w f l z p c M u z t b l v l  
x i f w, / ' g a y r, h l z p f y s u f o n; w h t l z p f t y s u f u B u k w i M u p n f  
r e l l v u p m; a c s c h l u & o v l y g y / t l D t l z p f t y s u f u l a r e l l z l  
u l l f v a y g i f r m; p n B u k p m;, & a w m l r, / u l l l b o r n t r n; q l  
w m b, l w l e f u r s r & l z b l v l u l l f x i f x m; w m / t c l a w m h r e f  
r w p a, m u f e l l v l t y f w m x u f y l e f e d c h w h t r n; ' P l u l u l l h  
\* l P l o u m a l M u r b n; w h t x d c h l u & w m y / b, l M l t a l M u m i f r s t  
a l M u m i f r s r e f r w p a, m u f u l l u l l f x d v u f a & m u f & l u z l p d v r u t  
o i l b t q l w m a w m h u l l h q i l c i f w l w & m; t & l y e f o w & o n; y g  
w, / l b m y l z p l z p f r i f u l l & l u z l B u k p m; c h r o v l t w l u f u l l f p d v f  
r a u m i f y g b t / ' g a y r, h w u, & l u l z p & i f a w m i f t l g l m r i f e l l  
w u, f x l u f w e f y g w, /

r i f & l l & l o m; a o m

r l l a 0

p m u i f / v i f e f r w p a, m u & l l l z m; a, m i f r l a t m i f r i f l e d  
y g; l z p c l w, l M l u l l D e f e l l i f ' p m l m r i f t w l u f  
a y s m & v l r, l M l u l l f x i f y g w, /

xpmuizwlyd or &uBuDwi i fi ku;aecsern q&muawmh  
 ol xkphwif, lykaphapzpaē\ auod i theonfu vnf, acsmh  
 zll pwrut,bl vuā&cyf, ll f, ll fuav;rm;uāaemuivpbutyif  
 xyzwvluāo;\

]rif&u &hom;aom rha0qlygvm;}} [ k cylyklyka&&vlyd  
 aemuifNAlef,qll [ uf[ ufyuyubu &, farmvlu yea von/

auod qlyif uylu&um;rs q&mul pll&rfwbu vstlu nh  
 awmh q&mu csutcsi f,t&, &ylyd pmu t wxbll taotcsmu  
 av; lyexnhy;vluN/ xlaemuif tcef,xhSxubon;on/

wplnaevll auopwxcupn tcef,xhixll vlu xvlu  
 vrfavonulvlu lzpaecsewof q&mu rEav;llN wpaē&m&m  
 wof t&uobn;aomuāecN/

nuhem&urs q&m tlyea&muivmon/ auod npm  
 xri frpm;bl {ntcefrn q&mul xll apmiāecwv Esem&avmuif  
 Bumon/ q&mh alcvstenti, f, ll ae&luvf q&mrsubn  
 xm; rysuācs/ {ntcefrn xll āeaom Epa, muxll f ukvm;xll f  
 wof auoEshytuyobn;atmifoi xll vluN/

]q&m xri frpm;awmrvvm; [ i}}





]]auoUuRÊv;rñ vWvWvvyvyBuD xm;ypcLz u u f  
pWvrcsb{}}

vWvWvvyvyBuD/ q&m[ m 'gxuf apmum;wbum;rst  
ralymwwawmbt;vm;/ auobnf wphnaevHrslol/xm;&aom  
a' gorm; ayguuXubon;\

]]rvuubt q&m/ uleRtvlyu rÊv;rñ &w, / tvlyf  
ulyptlyD a, muñ;wpa, mu&U txivruu Nifqlyztxd  
ulerrñ pWvut r&bt{}}

q&mu auoLg;uub, fvulzi h oLtzufi Nyhavon/  
q&mtlyu rctsrclom tlyH/

]]tvlyrSr&wmyl auoB&? pmoi&r, hausmitom;awGr&B  
bt/ auoDvpmrLc h, lvlu{}}

]]' gayr, h ulefr&wvmOe{}}

]] [ m; [ m; ... avmprfygauoBm? wmoefqWvhpum;vhuu  
tvobpm;vlylyD u u luG &mrñ um, u u OpUu raemublyg;  
vheLazmuNyerñu u u f cG lrvwvll bbt{}}

q&mpum;onf auoD&ixb u clerpn xHazmuDi fa&muf  
on;\ / auoD q&mvuxrs&lef xGuz u buLpm;onf / a' gow  
buDzi h vufsm;u u qL, typaeaom auoUu q&mu rvTwvbl

zuixm;&i f oa&mly\Nylae\ / auoD rsu&nf ylyHayguhaygu f  
usum wptcsuf &Lufi i fvlufonf

]]q&m odyapmfum;w, f q&m tlv\Nymvwmul ufer b, f  
awm\rsausbt, odv;m;}}

q&mu auo\ em\unfrlu oES frq\bovyif Nylvsuf  
Nrfbouaeonf

]]q&m 'lvmf uferu\, bufn\zphae&if bmlzpfv\ ufer  
ru\uf&S frypao;wmv;}}

xpum;ul or emusi xclupn a&&vhaomtcg q&mu  
tok\uf&, fawm\onf

]]t\... b, lzprv\auoD ul faowhtxdrifu ul fref  
rlzphae&r, f bmlzpfv\lvq\wmhaou\ul f odycpfwmu\ /  
aemu\y\ tcktcer\ auoD t\zptsifq\qE[ m ul fcl uf&S f  
zlyb\wmv\ul f o\ewmu\}}

or onf q&m\rsuf\ul ap\p\un&i f q&m emusi xcluf  
rnh pum;rst b, f\Nym&ygrv\ k tlyif txf p0fpm;ae\ /  
o\omf or\ &ixr\om xclupn emusi ae&onf

]]q&m\ul uf&S fz\ uferqE&w, f\ q&m a\ymv\ufwm  
ufer p\wfraumi fygbt;}}

]]' gayr, h t' g t r e f y r [ k v f v m; a u o ]

]]r [ k w b o t; } o r a t m f [ p y p f v l u b o n /

q & m u o r \ q y i f r s m; u l v u l z i h n i f o m p f u l f w G f  
y f w b o y f v s u f ] ] a u s; Z t w i f y g w, f a u o ] [ k c y f w l w h a l y m \/  
q & m r s u f v h r s p p b w f a w m u f a e o n / q & m u o r u l r l u n b l  
a i; a r m u m E l w c r f w i f w i f a p b x m; c l u f q & m h [ e a q m i f t l y h  
r s m; u b u s u m q & m i f x l t x d o r x G f a z m u f r i f v l u & o n /

o r o n f q & m \ v u l u l w e f z, f z l r b u l k p m; & h r u o r  
v u l z i h q & m h v u r s m; u l c y z e z t y u l f v l u a o; \ / x l a e m u f  
q & m i f c f w G f e z t t y u m r e d y p f v l u b o n / x l t c l u r f y i f E p O p  
p v l \ p w f t m & h r s m; r f t a 0; q b l l y e l v G h e l l u o n /

]] q & m u l e r w l b, f t c e f t x d t c k v l & e l z p a e l u & O p r f v l  
[ i ]

a u o t o l u a v; u w l w l t u f t u l u a v; x l u f a y: v m \/  
q & m u o r u l v h r b u n b l a & b w n f w n l u l a i; a r m & i f u o r  
\ c g; u l w i f a e a t m i f y l z u f v l u b o n / x l a e m u f y i b u f v p f  
c s u & l u l u m a l z o n /

]] a u o l u l l u l r c p a o; o r a y g ]

a v m f a v m l u m a t m i f p O f p m; N i r f o u l y p r s a e m u f v p t e f x y f  
a l y m o n / ] ] a e m u l y p [ l v p a, m u f u l a u o l c p a e o r a y g ]

xlaemuf MAefcel &i fG fxhs auoull wefz, fsuf xll f  
&mrS xxGob;on/ q&mhemufu xyluyruu vlubon;Nyð  
acsmrloirrefodvsues hor xll fsuf usebecbn/

aemuivpael eleufwGfvnf ppawob auodvluZluoö  
Nzi hEöa, muöom; pum;rm;Mu&Nye\

]]rvluob; q&m? q&m pöwrc&if q&myl cG h Nyð ulef  
tem;rñ ae vlubaygñ ulefu pöwrcswlvrsr [ kvly}}

q&mu a' goullrödyfsuf cyfrhlyllon/

]]ppawGulv/ rvluEll ob;/ aemuiv pmpfroñ;ellv u ll f  
wm;&i fV/ auod Zöwob;rnlyl [ kvlv, frövm;/ bmlzpövlvqll  
avmhpmppöbñ;&i fell wllcm; t vlyawGg vlyEll öo;wmull}}

auodpöwull twwel lqll xefcslyum azsmvup aumzD  
ay:rñ tm&ö;pluöxm;&\ / alymygap/ q&mht usi lu orsm;rclcsd  
rclömlzpa tmi f alymrSpm;Öi ft dyaysmvlit usi lrsd/ ei pöwull xef  
xm; auod

q&mu auoA Nzelcsxm;aom qlyif aysmhuav;rm;ull  
vuhNzi h xwlvsvuf Nylapöphvlyum auoullunöe\ /  
aumzyefuef Eöcköbll aumzu ll avmiöxnöomtcg or  
vufsm; enfenf wleöeon/

]]u ll hpöpsufuN i fÖöav? auod

auoDqlyifsm;uH zñicebg, rfum q&mububH vñMunh  
vluN/ auoHsuHvñrñ emusi fES h a'gouH NriM u&aom  
tcg q&mhtlyH u avsm&bñ;onf/

]rN ifawmlygbt q&m? q&m pñvcsrfomovñbm pñpñyg  
awmñ ppñawñuñrvñueñ fwmvñ trñfy/ pmpñfñ;rñvñ trñfy/  
pmpñfñ;& ifeñ oluñwñwñt vñyñuñ tenf,qñ wpñcgawmñ vñyf  
rñrñvñ trñfy}}

q&mrsufñrñ tlyñuaysmubñ;\ / auoñuñ rñunñbñ  
aumzñyef,ueñuñ pñpñuñunñvñuññom q&mrsuñvñrñsm;rññ csuf  
csi fñrñññ fñt;pñubñ;onf/

]bmñzpñvñvñqñwñmh uñErñuñ tvñsi fuwnñfu vi&ñyññom;  
rñrñwñpññ, muñftñzñpñ ol Nriññewñt csufñuñ r [ kvñwñt añuññi f  
añz&sñ fñyzñ uñrñrññ wñmOeñ&ñevñy}}

q&mu orububñ ñAñef,cel vññunññbnf/

]tñ gu rvñtñtyñygbt auoD ol [ mol bñxñiñxi}}

]vñtñyñw, f q&m/ tenf,qñ uñrñ&ñ uññ fusiñwñ&m;uñ ol  
oñzñ vñtñyñw, }}

q&mu r&, fñsiñh&, fñsiñfzñpññññññ &, ñ/

]tck auoñuñkpm;aewññ vñyñayguññawñuñ uññ fñuññyññññññ oñññ  
, lññ &ññ&ññ fñsuññawñy}}



q&mu oru\ vshMun\omtcg q&mrsu\Hrsm; w\znf,  
 \znf, &0vmoniu\or wt\w\B aw\vu&\ / q&m oru\  
 ai;&it, w\znf,\znf, Ny\vmont / q&mhtNy\ u tNy\ES r\w\bl  
 emusi r\u\azm\yaeov\&\ /

]]q&m}}

or to\ w\w\ uav;onf avob\bl\om Nzpfob;onf  
 q&mu oru\ vsfay\zum ol&it\ fesh wifusyp\ q\uyf  
 xm;v\ubonhtcg or p\w\ xef,El\ bl&kw\w&u&\u\ur\ /

]]raMumufyge\ u\ f auo\ub\bmwp\brSx\cl\epema tmi f  
 rvly\bl / apmapmu u\ fentent, aMumibob;w, f\w\w, }}  
 x\hemuf q&m outyif&\u\uboniu\or to\H\um;&  
 aom\vnf, u\ tEmvly&\;rt& o\ubonf /

x\hemuf q&m outyif&\u\uboniu\or to\H\um;&  
 aom\vnf, u\ tEmvly&\;rt& o\ubonf /

]]u\ f auo\ub\ p\w\csu\cs , \xm;v\ufygr, faem\ bm  
 Nzpf\zpf auo\oi\awmr, \xi\wmu\bm vlyfg / auo\uqit\if  
 ww\w\h\ref,uav;y}}

q&m\ui\un\w\awmhq&mu wn\unp\ Ny\aeonf /

x\ \unp\w\csaom q&mhtNy\ u oru\ rvly\omatmi f  
 wly\faEsi\w\faom Bu\wp\acsmif, Nzpfob;ref, auo\Dr\ent\p\  
 tot\trSwlykv\ufygonf /

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx



tcef av;

rw\ naei;em&aeonf auo\ ezi,qbrm;wG f acR  
rm;pvmatmif ytluvsu&o;on/ bwpfum;ay:rS qif  
vluwnfu or vuzm;rm; at;pupbWvmc&m &pvrft  
ulc&auvubonES hwpnyfi fvnf, &ixrh csutcsif, emusiyl  
Nyifom;\

vrft&ll b, fbultcrfw alrnkyfw olel rsufecsf,qll f  
rhn oth;bulqll &m aq;cefwpck&lv, fwll

ulci farmi faZmf aNymvubonhpum;t&qllvG fa[ m[ ll obqG  
wltg;ES hwlucet,tOgEla&mi fuav;ylNzp&rn/

xlluceta&ll wellqkvpn rwlww&yraomtcg obqG  
wltg;aplxm;onfulpvlvysupnri fawvlu&on/ olaomf or  
ulaumi fwmvm;? ulqllwmvm; rod aplyvwxm;aom obqGwltg;

\aemurfn e&ES luyfvsuf pm;yü vlvpa, muf aumay;xä äe  
onfulri&\

ol uHä0yJ Nzprfn yg/

wluyäom qlyfonf vnfukvft xuü cylyg;yg;uav;  
om &äe\ / ola&ü pm;yüf ol wpplvp&m a&rsväeon/  
pm;yäy:u uufqufs or em;rvnäom bmompum;u cyf  
NreNref a&&äwäeoHmum;&\

oroni tm;wifum qHwtsutsvluyä olqäwteg;\  
twäfrs aomcavmuäüuä tonäatmif cyäuräurä vlyf  
cgypvlubonf

ol vñunlonf

rsuräxkät murfsruDef,nHsm;onf &kwlv&uf pt&svif  
rmoä;onftcluf or\&inäellqäfn pteppfn emusi rluä obd  
omom clpm;vlu&onf tJ g emNunfräwGr [ kwlv m;uä /

obonf xä &mrS xzä rvätyövä oruä cywnäwnäyf  
plunäivsuäonf oläwätrfsm; wifcelapbä;onfuläu  
odtm;wätm;emäzi howäxm;vlyrygonf

or wwäforä clompfn rsuräfxm; Nyifvsuf NyäNylväuf  
onf

]uHä0}}

ol tenfi, frS rvlyyg/ olrsufefi wlnf\znf, rbfulyf  
vmonfubm or &i fw' dwf dwf cefvsuf apmi tri fae&onf/

]wktg; rzG lay;btvm; ulha0? ufer &S typnfawGvmtyf  
wmyg}}

obnf uuqutvlyful ywypvlylyD rwww&yvlu  
\ / cP&ylyD pOfpm;ovl tm;, Mlha0;onf/ xlaemuf or  
ulwnfi faom rsuDefrsm;Nzi hvsfMunlyD .....

]rit 'bul rvmoibtvD robtvm;}} [lar;awmknf/  
oroni avsm&b0;atmif tlyul Zwxefortm;Nznhsuf  
cybubufacgifi nvlvluN/

]owmayg/ 'gayr, h ufer trsfw&m;ul oyNrwEhovD  
ulha0vJ Nrwefvtr, fvD vmwmyg/ ufer aqGaEgp&mwptck  
&vlayg}}

olr&, rlyk avnuvmi olqwtg; zG lay;\ /

oroni vufulftwf tbuDul&icGfwf ayGzuhsuf  
ol zG lay;aom wktg;rSuD ful lum Oi vluN/

]r\*lvmyg ulha0? [ M.... vEwlrqufawmibtv;}}

olcyrberf rsuEfxm;ulrlyi flbJ ....

]] [ M ... r\*fm naecifyg}} [ k cyfaqmi faqmi h Elwfquf  
on/ or wpuuawmh E fob;Ny auod cMrpob Ny&, & i f  
{ntefao;ao;uav;rs ukvm;x fwpckw f O i x f M u N / ol  
uawmh x p h t w f x N / Nyrs auobubob u fwapmi f  
vshunobn/

olyg;Nyirb tenti, f yefaoGa&mi fOrfaeomaMumi h ol  
&u&emMunf,qIzpaMumif, or aocmob;on/

]]u fwbomaqGaEGMurbv}} oltolu wwwwaMmuaoO  
vsuf ralyNypob xufay:vmon/

]]tr&w&m; taMumifav}}

xlaemuf or vuayOtwxrs olypof, ocluk xkwf, l  
vluobn/

umwda, a&a&mi f rNcpfuav;? 14vylom O i faom Am\*DeD  
, m y&kwat;pDu&uib;uav;/ xlaemuf t&p(c)z&f\ ]csp  
lci f\ tekynm} uwixz pmtyeuNyma&mi uav;/ xlypof,  
rm;u quwpm;yay:w pvsuf wi faeom orul olu rsuf  
Ebxm; cywif,wi f,zi h p u M u n f v s u & \ /

xlaemuf auou vuayOtwxrs r\*fm yzwpmuav;  
u xkwf, l vluobn/

z\vpmonf q&mES h\uo\ r\*fvz\vp\ lzpfonf/ trsm;  
wum z\vp\maw\ or m;&us t&G r\sr [ kw\l\ ao;ao;&nf  
&nfuef\vefz\vp\muav; lzpfonf/ z\vp\ b, lbuftp\frn  
tayguE\p\ayguf azmu\fm;Ny\ x\ltayguE\p\c\k\frn a&\a&mi fy\  
Bu\ao;ao;uav; x\Ny\ csn\hE\bi\fm;onf/

or r\w\w\&yNy\ olx\h\vu\fo\;um x\z\vp\muav;u\  
ur\ay;v\h\N/

]]t\ g bmv}}

]]' g q&mO\&eE\ f\ u\ef vu\xyz\vp\ / &S f [ m tr\fw&m;  
u\NrwE\w\w\q\i f t\ Dz\vp\m&\ &up\h\N\un\tsi fr\sy}}

or to\h\ a' gooh ryga tmi f tw\wE\ f\q\ c\ky\wn\fm;  
\ / olu en\ten\fr\ rw\ef\q\kw\l\ z\vp\m uw\lym;uav;u\  
v\st, bnf/

a\up\h\uav;ay:rSa&\a&mi ft on\fuav; e\p\c\k\y\aeonf  
u\h\vn\faumi f? armi &eE\ f (r [ mO\Z\h)ES h rauod (r [ mO\Z\h)q\  
aom a&\a&mi pmv\h\uav;rm;u\h\vn\faumi f r\ly\N\ly\vsuf zwf  
Ny\p\ae\uf &up\h\N\un\fonf/

3-9-90 (paeael)

```
]]trfwm;qlwm bmv}}
```

or xetɕɿxm;vsu a' goai 0 ententɿgo 0; \/

]]b, fVvUuHa0? &\$f tJ Dum;uH&vofr;Eh fofv;}}

<http://linhtet.com>



rxifswaom zG f[ OefclhMumi h ol N rfbupb awa0o0h;  
 \/

olxHsa&arJelES h uH fe a&maeonhted oifoiuav;  
 uH or \*&rlYKbl raerdtmif orwEpa, muf eDuyfvsu&0  
 aMumif owdxm;rdomtcg or aemufol wpfv\$ff qkvMufyg  
 onf/ xlaemufor\pum;uHquvMubonf/

]bmyNzpzpf vlt i f qEwpcMumi h wvfeH for0 BuHpm;tm;  
 xkw&wh tvlyuH Nzma, mifrlvH emrnfwy&ifawmif rdefrawG  
 &H Nzma, mifrl[ m tNypfuiifygw, / tenf,qH todtrsvlyK  
 cDud;zHawmhaumifw, }

ol Oefcelrwfww&yvMuf\

]bm? cDud;zHawmifw, f [ kwfvm;? oDycDud;oi fvmaygh  
 auod rif Nyeobh;wlaemuf &efulerH uH fb, M useclw, f  
 qHwm b&m;rSofhy? uH &H tenxH cgp b0uHvlycwfobh;  
 atmif qay;clwh rif&H tJ DtNypfuiifwH Nzma, mifrluH uH f  
 wu, cDud;ygw, }

aygufulbH vuab00, rfvsuf atm[ pvluaom olrsuEh  
 uH auodaueyrlwpDuf OrfentrlwpDunzi hai;pMunhae  
 ronf/ 'gNzi harmifuleruHcplrwelw, faygh tenf,qH armif  
 cplrwelwmatmifuler pftaqmi EH clw, faygh



or\ rsufsrStrlt&mulowx;rob;aom obnMAef  
celNyeVnf Nrbubon;\ / yefaoGa&mi f vOrfaom olyg;Nyif  
rsm;rñ Nzlob;vlu f dmvlu f trstrst aNymifvbeavonf

]]aqm&D? 'pum;u u u f r a N y m o i b t}}

oltobnf w w w v b o n ; N y D v u f u l f y 0 g l z i h r s u f e n u l  
txytxyftcgcg okvbeavmonf/ or oN p w i u s 0 f u s y r l u l  
nñwmz o w t & b l a r ; c e f w p c k a r ; v l u N /

]]u r h a 0 a e m u f w p l y w i N e r m e l f i l u x G u r , f u l u l i f a r m i f  
aZm u a N y m w , f / u l e r a r ; c e f w p c k a r ; c s i f w , f / a l z r v m ;}}

olpm;y a & D r ñ c y f i l f i l f & y l v s u f a c g i f n d w N /

]]r E a v ; u l a & m u f w e f u u l e r q u l 0 i f v m v m [ m w u , f y  
p m t l y f i ñ ; z l v m ;}}

olrsufen & c e l e b o n ; \ /

t v s h u a w m h r E B u p w r f a e m f a r m i ? a r m i f t r e f t w l f a l z /

]]' g u l o & a w m h u l f w l E p a , m u f t w l u f b m a w f s m ; x t  
N c m ; a N y m i f v b o n ; r ñ r l v l a u o l

M u n f o l a c g i f a & ñ i N y D

]]x\Ncm;wmaygh u\H\0? t&H\ rE\;u\Nye\&w, M  
p\w\X\p\Hew\H\ref\wp\, muf[ m &H\w\mr [ kw\l] oa&Nzpf\&  
w, f\q\if olaysmE\ f\H\ayg\}}

ol or u\z\w\cel v\H\N\un\on\ / ol rsu\Def\rm;r\&n\ r\ef\ f  
vsu\&N\y\ Elw\crf\ u r\H\uav; N\Kae\ / ol rsu\Def\rm;r\&n\ rnm  
ww\folw\p\, muf nmz\ B\uk\pm;aeaom rsu\Def\rm;lzpf\on\ /

]]wu, f\l\ t\ p\mt\yf vmi\&n;wmyg auo\ w\Ncm; bmu\p\&rm;  
&H\o;v\H\}}

armi f wu, f nmal\ym&u\&von\ / or ol u\ pt\pt\Og;Og;  
M\un\yp\H\u\N\ /

]]aumi f\N\y\ u\er o\tsi f\wm 'gygy? u\er N\ye\&w\mr, }

or cmcel v\H\vsu\ qu\w\p\m;y\ay:u vu\ay\ t\w\fu\k\cyf  
N\re\H\eaumuf, lum w\kg;q\Dav\&u\fo\&n;v\l\on\ /

]]auo\}}

or v\H\N\un\yg/ ol &om\ ol q\w\kg;te\w\ f w\kel &yf  
v\l\ur\N\ /

]]tr\&w\&m;q\w\m w\p\c\er\&n\ wez\&H\ayr, H w\p\c\er\&n\ wef  
z\H\w\l\tyif\ tust, kw\apww\w\mr\&H\w, &auo\ auo\p\w\fu\k\

av0ny0 cPlyex0lyg/ u0 lwEpa, muf tust&w0pum;awG  
quafNymU&atmi}}

oltolu ta0;Bu0rs vmaeov0 w0w0uav;Nzpaomf  
vnf tiftm;rm;p0ryg\ / or NznfNznf vshNunM0u0om  
tcg pm;y0em;r0n rwfwv0&y0vuf or &0m0 vshNun0eaom  
u00a0\ rsufv0n0rsm;u0&iq0lv0&on/

}}tust, kw0vpum; [ kw0vm; u00a0}}

or p0w0v0urme0yg ol &0m0 av0u0f0n;cluf olu ry0 h  
wy0ly0um orx0hav0u0vmon/ ami0qu0lv0vm tust&0  
w0pum;awGaNymz0vmv0mrSr [ kw0b/

}}b, b0ltw0uf tust&0, 0pum; tvsi0aNymrv/ aumi0Ny0  
&0ftw0uf tust&0, 0pum; tvsi0aNym&atmi}}

orpum;x0soa0m0awm0awm0av0u0 ol ro0csi f[ ea0qmi f  
í r0yg/ orsu0en0en0en0 n00n;\ /

}}yx0r00q0 aNym&r0u0awmh uae'ge0fi0u tv00at;w0  
ta0umi0y0av/ tEk0v0wp0q, f00&0pi0w00&0v0a0mu0atmi0at;  
w, q00w0mh &0f t00u00n0&i0 ou0v0wftx0pm; abmi0fb0w00  
o0ar0csn00x0w0 t0x0pm;tus0w0u0 trsm;Bu0o, b0n;z0rarh  
ello0vm;/ tck rw0v0q00w0mh pE0b0(w0)(p0) awG b0m0av0awmh  
csu0csi0v00n0 r [ kw0b0/ 'gayr, h0lc0t0v0 t0x0pm;aw0}}



]]tvefql&th;w, fqlw\hclpm;ra0' emaw[ m qifci fvlw&m;  
ell aygifvluw\hcg awmawm\av; alZomoth;ww\w, f au  
o\ t\guir, h&ell? u\ fu\ fw\ f t\ventell clpm;ru\alZ  
othcl&w, }

or lAlef,q\ [ uf[ ufuyuf&, hrmvlu\rbn/

]]clpm;rl [ kw\vm;? &S \clclpm;rlvm;? &S fu clpm;ww\w, faygh  
olrsue\h NzlazGo\h;\

]]roa&mell auo\ u\ fu rifb0u\ E\porthwwatmi f  
alymrv\lyg}} xpum;a\umi lyifcsy\wnf,xm;&aom a' gorm; y\ h  
x\ub\h;\

]]t\ .... w, f[ kw\ygv\m;/ ausZ\trsm;Bu\ wilygw, f  
u\h\h0/ 'gayr, huleru trsm;Bu\ ow\lygw, / &S h\o\&  
abma\umi fw\vl r[ kw\bt/ w\ellqkw\vl r[ kw\bt/ tust\h  
wmawG tust&\wmawell oG Du\au\ywy\y\ u\ clpm; csufu\<br>a&hi fw\tryp\ww\bt? em;vnfv\m;/ v\clw\hZef0g&Dwpfv\h  
bmular\m\vi\ly\ u\er aog&taogwef Nzphaec\bv? &S f o\tsi f  
r\h r[ kw\bt/ t\Dtce\h\h &S f bmtust&\w\h v\yawG v\yae  
w, fqlw\mv\ u\er ro\tsi\bt}}

or plv&\vu&\atmi[ p\efaw\ly\baom tcgusrS x\efcsy f  
z\ ow&oth;\ o\haom or tve\h\h, G\oth;ref aemufusrS

o&on/ Nynfv\maom rsu&nfrsm;u\ ol rNriatmif csmcel  
aemufo\ vshypfvu\

ol oulyif&u\ublu\ or Mum;&on/ xhaemuf ol  
tohninibomouav; x\ay:vm\

]u\ pum;u rifu\xtubon;w, fq&if u\ fOrtentyg  
w, fauo\}

Ortent&ifv\hov\ufygv; armi\

] 'gayr, h\p\m;csufu\la&ni fwrifrypfv\ u\ f bmvly&rv?  
bmentvrfawG&o;v\ / tm;vhaemufuson;lyDr [ kwfv; /  
rifu b, m\p\p\csifv\? rifu\ lub, m\p\le\ Nritsi\ae  
v\ / u\ l\p\m;csufu\rif&on 'taxmuly\ i\y&r\vm; / t\ D  
v\ i\y&le\ u\ f\w\p\, mu\um;u w\w\ f\bu\ N\vb\on;r, fq  
&if u\ f r&uraMumuf i\yrbayg\ 'gayr, h\ tcktcer\ qif  
Nci f\w\w&m; wp\p\om r&&if&t\o\y\on;e\ f\w\w\p\, mu\uf rif  
r&, farmoif\ygbt}}

oltobnf w\znf\znf, w\Oiftufu\um aemuq\ü w\rf  
Oifon;\ /

or olbub\ vshunv\uaomtcg p\vu\om rsuf  
Oef,n\frsm;\ n\i, fu\ yxrqt\bu\Nriawv\u&on/ ol  
onf N\lazsm\azsmh \*si fabmif,b\ ab;t\w\p\ouxb\ vu\p\

]]uler ufer pøvræumi fygbt uir#0}}

]]wpa, muf t hewmawwU&yvUu&  
nifauo

]]u f wEpa, muvH rñ;cuwmy/ u ftrñ;u u f &U  
 cyEl pñ;tm; tay: txiBnyD u f rxeñ;cyel fñ;q  
 u f tñ;verSocñ;wñ;trñ;y}}

[[auod trn;uawmh u| xiivm alym&&if a, mu|n;wpl  
a, mufu|rsupr|vly| vuixy|nwh trn;y}}

]]wpenfaym&&f rifv\ rif&U xefcsyEl pftm; tay:  
 iBuvfchw, M u\ fixiw, }





, lvsuf rlykell bJ aMuupñ &yfwelaerbnf/ xlaemuf lAlefcel  
yifEpa, muibom; aemuib wplvstfpdqkwtñvluu\

]]q&m 0D&eE f rygvmbtvm;}}

orwEpa, muivhu vuawob0xb qñc:vluom  
olpum;obnf xpai gññ xUay:vmont/ or oluuplpt&&l  
Munlum acgiff, rfvlubonf/

]]ol aemuivpwywrs vluivmvñr, / ulef pmppz ouf  
ouivmwmm}}

]]aibmf .... b, rññ pp&vmmv}}

]]&mrnrñaygh ulef &efulea&muñawm Epywfebyg;&ly ' D  
aelwpl&uyl em;&w, / aemu&uaww/ naeig;em&Dt xd tm;  
rññ r[ kwibav/ ' ðawmh&sf xUññr, iqkwh{Nyv 5 &uñellu  
tcluwntu ulef Elwquvlufigw, / aibmf... arlv}}

or ow&ob;Nyð , ckvñ f ayðxm;qñzpaom vuayðtñv  
xrSpdykwðuav; wpluhuxkvi, MluN/

]]'g ulef q, fweñuwnntu ul fvmclwh pdykwðuav;  
av/ eñomñlom;el xGfxm;wm/ aemuñyð orñDiñyðom; pdyk  
wð}}

oluñ urfay;vuawmh ol aLumiñawmiñawmi f Nyñvsuf  
vst, bnf/

]]&fAK'bmom r[ kwfvM;/ ' p\ykvD[ m &fhtwCuf e\ fi Ncm;  
rñ to\0i\ygv\h, / u\er &f\ul bmvuaqmi\ay;&rv\M  
cPcP p0fpm;w, / vi&f r\erwpa, muftaeel\ ay;v\oi h  
awm\, hyp\ntfrst\ayg\}}

obnf olrsuEñu\utel ysubñ;onfu\ [ e\aqmi\z\  
rB\kpm;b\p\ykvDuav;u\vu\zi h x\w\un\aeavon/

]]yxrawmh [ \v' gvi f pmtlyfu\ vu\aqmi\ay;rv\y? &nf  
n\ē\csu\awmi f a&;NyD\Ny\}}

]]u\er rww\w\h \*smrefbmompum;ellayg\ t\ pmtlyfu  
\*smrefv\wpy\ f t\*fv\fv\wpy\ f q\awmh zwfygrsm;awmh to\h  
tE\efawGo' gaw\ul rawmu\fwacgu\awmh&y\roñ;wmy}}\}}

]]' gayr, h' g[ m rv\ty\w\h Zmw\qerfy\q\w\m u\er tc\erD  
od\w\w, \av}}

ol awm\awmBumatmi f Ni \rou\aeNyDrS \aus;Z\wi\ygw, }  
[ bom pum;u\tm; , lí a\Nym\ /

]]u\ htw\uf tv\ē\vtty\y\ to\0i\, h yp\ntfu\w\uf  
aqmi\ay;wm u\ foy\aus;Z\wi\w, }} [ kxy\aNym\yef\ /

]]' ge\ ' Z\w\p\mu\ul\ fu\l\uae' gt\xd, bñ;apcsi\ovm;}}\}}

or uref,uwef acgif, rfyplv\ly\ olpm;yay:wifxm;  
qlzpaom zlvpmuav;u\ o\, lvu\omtcg olu laus,Zt  
wifygw, } [ kw\w\vp\ a&&vlyef\

]v\aw[m u\ fit&Hu\ f b, fawm\ S NyerNricsiMubt  
auo\

olu or&&m pm;y\ av\ou\mon\ olu\ bife\  
oifoifuav;on\ or\ tm&\sm;u\ &\0o\;atmif N\pm;  
vsu&\

] 'ge\ rif \*lvu\0goemygw, lv\ u\ xifw, }

or v\h\lunblacgifn\wlyv\lygon\

] 'lvwmh u\ rifu\ w\fac\ck trSw\w&t\zplvuaqmi f  
ay;cl, / E\ fi Ncm;r\ v\ bayr, h\NerfmE\ fi h\ 0, z\cu\w\w\y  
acaw\

x\laemuf pm;yay:u pmtly\um;r\ ol z&\vsuf orxH  
x\w\vac\sm; ur\ay;avon\ b\X\i\N qiz\w\ck r\Zmh  
(w\) \*&w\w\u(p\) [ p\ (w\)(p\)? &\yi\

]t\ w\w\vacaw\ay:r\ u\ lvua&aw\ &\raeapcsi\bt  
r [ kw\vm;}}

ol rly\r&, bl ar;aomtcg or acgifn\wlyv\lygon\

~~olwllwlwfwf & , farmavonl~~

or olxlrSruEivVurbon/ pm;ya:rSpmtlylrm;uK  
Mun&if, pmtlyftaEsi lrs emrnrm;uK vluZwævluCi fNzi h  
rd\ aMuufuUrotsi f, mifaqmi fæ&ygon/

or Za0Z0gNzi h olu v s n u n i v u a w m h o u r y G h w y G h  
N y h v s u f o l e m & D u k a y : r S o l v r f y k a & D u k u a v ; u h N z K w f , M u f  
w m u h N r i & \ / o r c y a M u m i f a M u m i f a i ; a r m a e a o m t c g o l u  
x h u k u a v ; u h w e f v e f q G v s u f o r q D u r f a y ; o n f

 $\{1, \sqrt{2}\}$ 

oroni nli i tci f u l c k m ; & o l w p a , m u f y r m w e l q k w i  
p h v s f , m u n /

<http://linhtet.com>

]]Ow&rñayg}}

or b, lbuivuzwif yw&ef [ elyicluif olu ]r [ kwf  
bt} [ Nifvluobzi h aMumi bñ; \ / orul Munhaeom ol  
rsuDef,rm;rñ xtNcm;pñ plvubeavon/

]]aus,ZfNyNyð rif&W b, lbuifalccsifOwfrñ Owfvluifyg}} [ k  
t\*lvylvñalymon/

]]tñ....}}

olu orterS qkwfcñyð olqwtg;ul tus, Buð qeG h  
ay;vluN/ xñemuf orul ausmay;Nyð tMumbuð Nifhoupñ  
&yñeon/

oronfrsufñuñcy&T &T lzpa tmi fNyifvsuf

]]&S f[ m uñerul \*IPNykvluwmygy}} [ ãom \*smrepum;Nzi h  
vsfaNymvluñbn/

ol cmcel vñhvm\ / uñer&W trñ;rñ; t, Gf, Gf \*smref  
pum;[ m armiul aMuuñuae tñrkqñ&muatmif qñc:  
vluEñfygapvñ uñer qñawmif,ygw, /

rsufñeatmuf rsuDef,rm; apmapmu vñpñraeb] aolalcmuf  
oñ;MuNyð ol orxñvñuñvm\ /

]]uñer&W tokGñawGawmf awmfrSn&Wvm; [ i }

]]ti; awmawmfnw, / \*smrepum;v roEh avmuatmi f  
nw, }

or , aeltz yxr0qhtburi ttypuiipn &, muN/  
olvH0 vluur&, yg/

or vuay0tawu ychrvG muhomtcg ou or  
xubom&efab;qwfi vrfz, ay;on/

]]'geu uerwEpa, muum;rni bmtmCmwawfsm; &o;  
ygvrH

olr&, rlyH acgifi, rton/

]]uH fwEpa, muum;rni bmtmCmwrs r&awmlygbt  
auoH oltohtzsm;qwfi wrDibni;onfulor roust  
uref lykvuN/

]]'glzi h uer ohi;r, f uae'grni aemuHyD paumwverni  
&f uhuumi{ygap}}

or vshxuvmonftxdolpum;olhvH0 rxuvmacs/  
olqwtg;uH orbmom Nyeqapay;cluf ou csmcel vshxuf  
ohi;um pm;y&bu ukvm;xH rni apmapmuyphtwif oruH  
austmay;i xH muhbn/

xhaemuf pm;yay: wawmi fqpEplouf axmulum NzeHxm;  
aom vuZ0g;epouay:ol rsehuH i ksvluawmkn/

or obq; tlyiburf cP&yvsuf awa0of;NyD  
aemuf acgitwpcsf cg, rtypvufum? txufvrbubf  
vshxufmcbnf alcvsfwpvst vsfwf wppwpcES h  
av;yipb csnaEhixm;ovlcpm;&avonf

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tcef ig;

cufuighdrifu wffurfvuyg? Nifwvhu, fq, f  
r, h tqyuvvmupn igomueiz? vbrpa&urifel  
twlaomueiz? t&mtm;v? trlefa&m tcsfyg araysmueif  
zlav/

Nuciflyifay:ou a&wrm&ufuav;wp&uf auusoñ;  
onlu uwuwowow Nifzpatmif Nifmucsewif [ wf  
'gviñ Elwquicif (The Farewalll) [ lom uAsmwyf,wp  
ulpxu ow&on;\

OOp&vrfay:u a&wrm&ufwp&ufell [ wf gviell bm  
rm; oufq aevelygvhuG /

O&efvmrñ ai;armaeaom or tedo wpplvpa, muf  
a&muvmonu ow&m;vurñ/ vñrMunayr, h q&myl  
[ koeon/ pthrñ azaza&m pñoba&m alcvsf cyMurf



Burf vsfwwfon/ q&muawmh p ttfwfi {nbnfzpa  
aomaumicstf r[ kwble\*lu altvsforarletnblzpfon/  
]]auod Ntrfvsnfvm;}}

q&mu ortefwfi &yum orvlyif 0&efvmut vuf  
axmuvsuf vrfbub vstunhvon/ orvstunhae  
aom a&wrm&luav;uq&m b, triEfygrv/

]]bmawGawGaeVJauo}}

trfstwfi alym&rvm;? rkom;pum; alym&rvm;/

trfstw&m;[ m wptcgwp&trf vawu aluupwwfonf  
[ lom q&mpum;ulcsufstf ow&of;\

]]bmrSrawfygbl q&m? um;awluai;aewmyg}}

q&m , kr, kor turcwtsi fyg/

]]'aelnae auod tnyefaeuufsw, laem}}

q&ma volu oforararUav; tlypwiVlom t&yf  
ttruryifryg/ olom q&m\ tlypqluor clm;i &ae  
on/

]] [ kwfvm; q&m}}

]]auod b, DihaevM u i pyp&if &frsm;&fof;r  
vm;}}

allbmf .... lzprSlzpf&av q&m/

oront emusi faomeS\huu rotstia, mi faqmi fi r&awmh  
blOrtent,yrtent, q&mu\vs\NunfvuN/

]12 um;awGNywfæev\ q&m}}

]allbmf ...}}

q&ma\volu orutr, Nunfvv\

]aemu\ty\ r[ m\h\iaae ' &muatmif vrfav\ou\vm&w\h  
c&\u\ w\un\D\q&m/ aeO\ reu\ze\us&if q&mod\atmif  
ule\ru\hausmi fa&\r\ vmbu\tygv\m;}}

q&mu Ny\ppES hauo\k\hSrsuE\fvbn/

'gaw\Q\ m tr&fy\ q&m/

' &r;c&f,u\raelluom q&mar;c&\if ule\ ' &el\ v\ty\ym  
oel\p\ alze\tr, frxi\fbt/

raellu wp\reuv\ ausmi\ro\;cif w, fv\ze\frsm; vm  
rv\m;v\ ar\on\vi\tsul\zi\hor apmi\aecho;on/ armi\frsm; o\h;  
cge\ ze\ES hElw\iquO\rv\m;/

olaomf armi\fu orv\p\w\ut, Of\orS r[ kw\b/ bmrq\k  
vu\aw\us\us alz&S frn\ob\q\vm t\ft x\ur\sy\vu\ch\ Nunf  
vu\ob\on/ ausmi\fr\ talzv\hawG NcpaepOf p\w\ut ta, mi f

a, miftrn;rn; rlpāt mif wwEl brQ xefcylxm;c&wm? n  
aeig;em&XNyDcefqH wD \*dv, mObuDay: a&mubēnyL k awGrd  
um? tJgawGrm; q&mulNyeāNm&if b, fvmuf xclūāMuG  
vluurv/

raellu t"dywd vrfay:a&mubnftxd at;at;oG fu  
tem;rn uylygvmcibnf/

]]auoDig eiht rftxdvlylhr, }}  
]] [ i h t i f } }

or acgi f rmpn Ni ifvluN/

]]ei f lzpfglrvm; [ m}}  
]]Nzplw, ? Nzplw, / 'ael i ghu wpā, muivnf vtway;

vlu prfyg at;oG }}  
xlaemuf or tokuf&, mluao;onf/

]]rqef,blvm; at;oG ? 'ael q&m &efulef a&muf, ?  
'ael olNrefmEl filu xcur, }}  
aumi fOifxrs xClyD wuobv&ylomvrfay: ta&muf  
wGf bwplum;ul [ kwvdywvd &yapmi aeao;\ / ig;em&Dc  
aomtcg or plwxrn eitcelāMuob;awmknf/ tcktcerh  
av, mObxuf Nyellwv, ? tvepwl'mvvrmausmvh armi f [ m

wu, m uerom q&meU rufurH vufxyb,qk  
&iftckvttcerf uer avqyftaqmuft0Day:rfn rsu&nfus  
NyD vfaerfnyhem/ aemufohav;EpbmrSNyefawU&r, hicsfoluU  
av/

or Macell p... Nymifum ta... x...  
of; ch.../

u l e r q & m u l v y x y i v m o y f s i v m y l w p l q d w a x m u f  
c p r f y g a r m i f

||a40||

<http://linhtet.com>

]]bmVJ[ i}}

q&mrsuvHrm;rñ pt&ñ at;puæMuon/

]]um;awu vstunæewmq&f u f aNymvpum;u  
auoDum;uUm;&r, }}

or uref,uwe, &, ÆarmvluN/

]]aMmf ... q&muV? um;awquæ wpa&m&m pñv&mu f  
oñ;v Nzpññaygñ 'geU q&m bmaNymvluwvVJ[ i}}

q&mu pñvysupñ ychweñvluN/

]]u f ausmifa&ññ vmbu&ifrqbivwvllrm; oñ;qñe  
Oðrvm; u Æaw&rwmeU 'æel auou vmrBu&wvU aNym  
vluwvmaV}}

q&m\ taw&acgifu or &ieiaMuupñ &, Æarmvlu f  
Nyefon/

]]NzpñNzp&av q&m&, }}

or xef,csyrxm;el Æawmlyg/

]]q&mawUcsi &i Æawmif rawU&awmlygbt q&m? ol raelxJ  
u xubñ;Ny tclq&f tar&ueftoñ; av, mOñay:awmif  
a&muæely}}

[ kwáum [ kwýghrvm;/ aemufqhtcsefusrS\refrmE\ fi l\uae  
rx\ufñcsi f\ av, mOfc&dpOfu\zsu\y\ &efu\erñy\ quáewm  
a&m r\zpE\ f\ot\vm; [ i /

albmf .... r\auod awmfawmf p\w\ut, Ofwv\aeýg\y\áum  
vm;/

or i\csi pñ &, f\armv\l\yef\ /

]]' áwvnhq&m p\w\tsvutcae\&y\g\y\ y\y\pñ;Ny\á v q&m}}

q&mu cy\h\h\Ny\vlubñ/ {ñtce\q\z\ zeácsmi f\rdá&mi f  
atmufñ q&mtNy\ulor f\i\ae&\ /

]]' g [ m upm;y\wpckr [ kw\ot\ auod t\m\ayg\ysufsuáv  
o\l\ u\ f\urvsñpñ;e\}}

Orfent\ygw, f\q&m/

or q\y\l\um;x\b\ vuácsmi f\rm; x\l\o\l\um q\z\ypf  
vlubñ/

]]' g\z\ih u\er b, f\p\um;r\st a\ym&rñv}} or\ Elw\trf  
rm; tenti, f\rdáu\aeon/

]]oltá\umi f\u\l\ay\g\}}

]] [ i ]}

q&mrsufefnfn oa&mf[ ef raw&onzi horyf tMbofn;yg  
onf/

q&mu vbuðwpá, muN tlyNrsNzih oruh Muiempfn  
MunN/

]ul uð fuhNymprf? olc&ðp0áwð [ h&mu&if ol vlyr, h  
tvlyáwð

or rsuptPrwlyð NyefzG fmLun/

]olv; ol' ðel wphnvð av, m0ay:rn &ðevðr, f q&m  
ol&ðcef, u utiðarmiðZmf aNymovðqif ol reulzeðnaerfn  
abmfvwðrðfn ofn;týr, / 'geð q&mbmNzpvð oltaMumif  
ar;wmvJ[ ið}

q&mu tolxGubJ&, ðarmvluðavonf/

]aMmf vlvpa, muif[ m ol t&ðubI ow&&&iqðzð vð  
tyfv, fqlvm uð fawðrdvlyg/ wNznfNznfcsif t&ðel urf  
Oiflyð 'g[ m rxðqefbðvð NriEððatmiðav? quðaNymygOð}}  
or oulyifcsvluN/ b&m;olum;rvð or\ tolxsm;rhysuf  
ygapeð/

]aemuifvpðelreuf 'uðx&ðufuð Nyeflyð av, m0pðr, /  
uae'guð t'ðelNrsð&mur, / t'ðrð ol tvlyvlyr, /aemuif  
yð fEðpðurfn ol paumwvefuhlausmifofn;wuNlyð ta&ðyð fEðf

0uifn uae'grn &er, / tJvle ol[ m NrefmEfi lu&m?  
auobqwhrefru&m tm&ku azmuixm;Efi vofr, }

&ixfn eibpbnzih or pum;u&yfxm;Ny q&mu ai;  
Munberbn/ q&mu oruNyemunbam rsuDefrsm;rn vlyf  
cwbom cef,qD\ tarfi &yfaMumi hroruGnzpfbn;on/ 'grS  
r[ kwf or rsuDefu rsu&nprsm;aMumi hroruGvmvntf Nzpf  
efibon/

]tJg uferobavmuf ol qu&ywnr, h b0yl q&m/  
'ge ll uferell q&mua&m bmawGquNzpmur, fv q&m xifo  
vJ[ i }

q&m acgif, rfvlun/

]u f raly mwwfawmbt auo q&mhtolfn pofysuftm;  
avOnrsm;Nzi hwwvfwuf&bn/

q&m[ m igalnccsif0wlu a&luuav;aMumi fism; pofvfnpf  
aeovm;/ 'g[ m trsvfw&ypnf r[ kwfygbt q&m/ pp&hwvl  
&ll ppavsmfalu;ygwv aemuNy tvStqifvefqm wpckvNzpf  
w, f q&m/ 'ge ll ufer&ll t&Htwfua&m uferu b, folu  
avsmfalu;ay;&rvJ[ i/ q&mulvm;/ oluvm;/

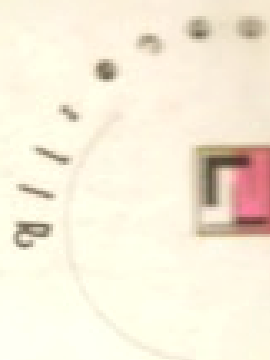
]ufer pOfpm;rbavmuawmh aemu f 2Epf 3EpfavmuBum  
whtcg uferellq&m ucsifubn;Efi fw, }



p\vx\clupn q&mu\ or rE\yp\vaomtcse\w\ or  
rsu\vt\rrn rsu&n\rm; &kw\w&uf\yn\vw\mc\on\ tar\iif  
x\w\ a&mu\aeon\itw\ prsu&n\rm;on\ q&mu\ x\cluf  
apr\ r [ kw\ [ kor alzor\h\ubon\

]]' grs [ kw\ q&me\ u\errn oy\facm? oy\cspz\au\mi f\Ny\p  
OmP&n\xu\ru\w\or\p\av;wp\, mu\vl &vmE\fw, fq&m  
.... aem\}

q&mu or\ y\cluf\ ni\ompn ay\zu\vu\N/ x\itcg  
oron\rsu&n\um;r\y\if &tEs\p\ Ny\k&, mu\avon\



“

ရွေးချယ်ခွင့်သိပ်နည်းတဲ့  
မိန်းမသားတွေရဲ့ဘဝမှာ  
တတ်နိုင်သမျှကြီးစားအားထုတ်မှုကို  
ဖြားယောင်းမှုလို့  
နာမည်တပ်ရက်တဲ့အတွက်  
ကျွန်မရင့်ကိုချီးကျူးပါတယ်

”



မြစ်တုံ့ပြန်မာယာ

